# Ina Marie Lunde Ilkama



# The Play of the Feminine

Navarātri in Kanchipuram



# THE PLAY OF THE FEMININE: NAVARĀTRI IN KANCHIPURAM

## **Ethno-Indology**

### **Heidelberg Studies in South Asian Rituals**

#### Volume 16

# **General Editors**Ute Hüsken and Axel Michaels

**Editorial Board** 

Jörg Gengnagel Vera Lazzaretti Angelika Malinar Alexander von Rospatt Caleb Simmons Astrid Zotter

# THE PLAY OF THE FEMININE: NAVARĀTRI IN KANCHIPURAM

INA MARIE LUNDE ILKAMA



Funded by the University of South-Eastern Norway (USN).

#### Bibliographic information published by the Deutsche Nationalbibliothek

The Deutsche Nationalbibliothek lists this publication in the Deutsche Nationalbibliografie; detailed bibliographic data are available in the Internet at http://dnb.dnb.de.



This book is published under the Creative Commons Attribution License CC BY-NC-SA 4.0. The cover is subject to the Creative Commons License CC BY-ND 4.0



Published by Heidelberg Asian Studies Publishing (HASP), 2023

Heidelberg University / Heidelberg University Library Heidelberg Asian Studies Publishing (HASP), Grabengasse 1, 69117 Heidelberg, Germany https://hasp.ub.uni-heidelberg.de

The electronic open access version of this work is permanently available on the website of Heidelberg Asian Studies Publishing: https://hasp.ub.uni-heidelberg.de

urn: urn:nbn:de:bsz:16-hasp-1167-9 doi: https://doi.org/10.11588/hasp.1167

Text © 2023, Ina Marie Lunde Ilkama

Typeset by: Quoc-Bao Do

Cover illustration: Kolu detail. © Ina Marie Lunde Ilkama

ISSN 1860-2053 eISSN 2941-1645

ISBN 978-3-948791-59-9 (Hardcover) ISBN 978-3-948791-60-5 (PDF)

# Contents

List of Figures	ix
A Note by the Editors	xiii
Acknowledgements	XV
Notes on Language and Transliteration	xvii
Abbreviations	xvii
Introduction	1
The Nine Nights of the Goddess	2
Approach and Methodology	
Exploring the Play of the Feminine	
Navarātri and the Feminine	
Agency	
<i>Līlā</i> – Divine Play	
Defining Festival and <i>Utsava</i>	
Festivals, Rituals, Play and Playfulness	
About the Book	17
Part I. Navarātri in Myth and Temples	
Chapter 1. Kanchipuram, the Goddesses, and Their Temples	23
Kanchipuram: A Brief History	
The Kāmākṣī Amman Temple	25
Kāmākṣī and Śrividyā	
The Paṭavēṭṭammanౖ Temple	34
Paṭavēṭṭamman	35
Chapter 2. The Myth: the Goddess and the Demon	41
The Lalitāsahasranāma, Lalitopākhyāna and the Demon Killing Pattern	
from Devīmāhātmya	42
Local Myths of the Goddess and the Demon: Sthalapurāṇas and Māhātmyas	44
Kāmākṣī and Bandhakāsura/Bhaṇḍāsura/Paṇṭācuran	
The Priest's Version	
Paṭavēṭṭamman̯ and Makiṣāsuranূ	
Concluding Remarks	60
Chapter 3. Navarātri in the Kāmākṣī Temple	
Four Navarātris	
The Ritual Manual Saubhāgyacintāmaņi and Contemporary Performance	64
Ritual Procedures during Navarātri	67

vi Contents

Inaugural Rites	68
Daily Observances	71
Additional Ceremonies	89
Rites of Closure	90
Subsequent Rites	95
Concluding Remarks	95
Chapter 4. Navarātri in the Paṭavēṭṭammanౖ Temple	99
The Festival Area and the Crowd	
Navarātri and Āṭi	100
Ritual Procedures during Navarātri	101
Inaugural Rites	101
Daily Observances	106
Additional Ceremonies	119
Subsequent Rites	122
Concluding Remarks	130
Part II. Navarātri at Home	
Chapter 5. The <i>Kolu</i> as a Feminine Space	135
An Introduction: Mrs. Gowri's <i>Kolu</i>	
Kolu Rituals	140
Kolu, the Feminine and the Auspicious	146
Men and Kolu	150
Who is the Goddess on the Kolu?	151
The Symbolism of "Hot" and "Cool" and Women's Religious Agency	
Concluding Remarks	154
Chapter 6. Creativity and Playfulness in <i>Kolu</i>	157
Displaying the Play of the Deities	
The Dolls and Their Makers	
Fashioning the Goddess	
Competition, Didactics, Sentiments, and Social Commentary	
Mr. Gopinath's Handcrafted Kolu	
Playfulness, Entertainment, and Contemporary TrendsTrends	
Concluding Remarks	185
Chapter 7. Newly Started Kolus, Brahminization and Adaptions	
An Example: The Kolus of Kavitha and Ponnamal	
Votive Dolls and the Increasing Popularity of Kolu	
Kolus, Brahminization and Class Mobility	
Appropriating the Kolu	
Adaptions and Appropriations	
Concluding Remarks	210

Contents	vii
Chapter 8. Sarasvatī Pūjā: A Festival within the Festival	213
Concluding Remarks: The Play of the Feminine  The Nature of the Divine Feminine  The Religious Agency of Women and Feminine Power  The Festive Play	217 220
Glossary of Recurring Terms	225
Bibliography	227

# List of Figures

All photographs are taken by the author, unless otherwise indicated.

- Figure 0.1: Festival program, Kāmākṣī temple, 2014.
- Figure 0.2: Festival program, Paṭavēṭṭamman temple, 2015.
- Figure 1.1: Map of Kanchipuram.
- Figure 1.2: Kāmākṣī temple, entrance gopuram, 2014.
- Figure 1.3: Navarātri mandapa, 2014.
- Figure 1.4: The Śrīcakra.
- Figure 1.5: Poster of Kāmāksī.
- Figure 1.6: Patavēttamman temple, 2014.
- Figure 1.7: Patavēttamman mūlamūrti, 2011.
- Figure 1.8: Poster of Māriyamman.
- Figure 2.1: Mahisāsuramardinī relief, Mahabalipuram, 2011.
- Figure 2.2: Poster of Bālā Kāmāksī.
- Figure 3.1: *Kalaśas* and *homa* in the *yāgaśālā*.
- Figure 3.2: *Kanyā pūjā* in the Kāmākṣī temple.
- Figure 3.3: *Durgā alamkāra*, 2014.
- Figure 3.4: Kāmāksī Puspa (flower) alamkāra, 2014.
- Figure 3.5: *Rājā Kāmākṣī alaṃkāra*, 2014.
- Figure 3.6: Kāmāksī in *Durgā alamkāra* (right) and Durgā on Durgāstamī, 2014.
- Figure 3.7: Sarasvatī alamkāra, 2014.
- Figure 3.8: Boys and the demon, 2014.
- Figure 3.9: Boy with the demon's buffalo head, 2014.
- Figure 3.10: Kāmāksī sending firecrackers towards the demon, 2014.
- Figure 3.11: Women admiring the temple *kolu*, 2014.
- Figure 3.12: *Vannimarapūjā*, 2014.
- Figure 4.1: Gifts to the goddess, 2015.
- Figure 4.2: Woman carrying the *kalaśa* in which the goddess is invoked, 2015.
- Figure 4.3: Priest tying the *kāppu* to the *triśula*, 2015.
- Figure 4.4: Muttu (pearl) alamkāra, 2014.
- Figure 4.5: *Tiriculanāyaki* (lady of the trident) *alamkāra*, 2014.
- Figure 4.6: *Tīppāñciyamman* (goddess jumping into the fire) *alamkāra*, 2014.
- Figure 4.7: Śrī purru (anthill) Māriyamman alamkāra, 2014.
- Figure 4.8: Śrī periyāyi (bigger) Paṭavēṭṭamman alamkāra, sanctum, 2014.

Figure 4.9: Śrī periyāyi (bigger) Paṭavēṭṭamman alamkāra, temple floor, 2014.

Figure 4.10: Cānta corūpini (peaceful embodiment) alamkāra, 2015.

Figure 4.11: Worshipping the banana tree, 2009.

Figure 4.12: Slaying the banana tree, 2009.

Figure 4.13: Prathama (main) kalaśa, 2015.

Figure 4.14: Devotee getting pierced with a *vēl* (spear), 2011.

Figure 4.15: Devotee getting pierced with limes, 2011.

Figure 4.16: Devotee getting pierced with 108 vēl (spears), 2015.

Figure 4.17: Milk pot (pāl kuṭam) procession, 2011.

Figure 5.1: Viśvarūpadarśaņa and Kāmākṣī kolu setups, 2015.

Figure 5.2: Mrs. Gowri placing the *kalaśa*, 2015.

Figure 5.3: Mrs. Gowri leading a Sanskrit recitation in front of the kolu, 2015.

Figure 5.4: Mrs. Gowri worshipping married women and young girls.

Figure 5.5: The tāmpūlam, 2015.

Figure 5.6: Child dressed up as Vaisnava saint Āntāl for kolu, 2015.

Figure 5.7: Eating cuṇṭal (pulses) as prasāda, 2015.

Figure 6.1: A kolu. 2014.

Figure 6.2: Lakṣmī, Durgā and Sarasvatī dolls, 2015.

Figure 6.3: Viśvarūpadarśaņa scene from the Bhagavadgītā, 2015.

Figure 6.4: Cēţṭiyār merchant dolls, 2015.

Figure 6.5: Village scenes in front of *kolu* steps, 2014.

Figure 6.6. Marappācci dolls, 2015.

Figure 6.7: Toys as *kolu*, 2015.

Figure 6.8: Cotton ball Mt. Kailāsa, 2015.

Figure 6.9: Doll maker's workshop, 2015.

Figure 6.10: Doll maker's workshop, 2015.

Figure 6.11: The goddess in the form of a pot, 2015.

Figure 6.12: Replica of temple tank with motorized float, 2015.

Figure 6.13: Replica of a Kanchipuram preschool, 2015.

Figure 6.14: Mrs. Kamala's kolu, steps, 2015.

Figure 6.15: Mrs. Kamala's kolu, floor scene, 2015.

Figure 6.16: Old kolu doll in Mrs. Kamala's collection, 2015.

Figure 6.17: Arankērram set, 2015.

Figure 6.18: Mahabalipuram set, 2014.

Figure 6.19: Yāļi *vahana*, 2015.

Figure 6.20: Gaņeśa cricket set, 2015.

Figure 6.21: Christian dolls and nativity set on the *kolu*, 2015.

Figure 7.1: Mrs. Kavitha in front of her kolu, 2015.

Figure 7.2: Mrs. Kavitha showing dolls to her guests, 2015.

- Figure 7.3: Mrs. Ponnamal's kolu, 2014.
- Figure 7.4: Kalyāna (wedding) set, 2015.
- Figure 7.5: Sīmanta ("baby shower") set, 2015.
- Figure 7.6: Vastugrāhalakṣmī, 2015.
- Figure 7.7: TV forming part of the *kolu*, 2015.
- Figure 7.8: Mrs. Madhumita's kolu steps, 2015.
- Figure 7.9: *Kanyā pūjā* in front of Madhumita's self-manufactured dolls, 2015.
- Figure 7.10: The goddess as Madhumita in session with a client, 2015.
- Figure 8.1: *Vīṇā* in front of a *kolu* for Sarasvatī Pūjā, 2014.
- Figure 8.2: Rickshaw decorated for *āyudha pūjā*, 2014.

# A Note by the Editors

Starting from this volume, Ute Hüsken will join Axel Michaels in editing the book series Ethno-Indology. We are pleased to announce that the series has found a new home at Heidelberg Asian Studies Publishing, Heidelberg University, following its tenure under the esteemed publisher, Harrassowitz. We would like to express our appreciation to the teams at Heidelberg Asian Studies Publishing and Heidelberg University Library for embracing the vision of the Ethno-Indology series and their dedication to promoting interdisciplinary research.

Furthermore, we are delighted to acknowledge the commitment of the members of the newly established editorial board, who have kindly agreed to contribute their expertise and guidance. Their collective knowledge and diverse perspectives will undoubtedly enrich the series, ensuring its continued growth and relevance. The revised edition of the series will undergo a thorough peer review process to maintain the highest quality standards. All volumes of the Ethno-Indology series will be published in Open Access. Additionally, Heidelberg Asian Studies Publishing offers print-on-demand options.

Heidelberg, in July 2023

Ute Hüsken and Axel Michaels

# Acknowledgements

This book would not have been possible without the hospitality of all my respondents in Kanchipuram, whose names I unfortunately cannot mention here, but to whom I am deeply indebted. I truly wish I could revisit every autumn to celebrate Navarātri and *kolu* with you!

The book started out as a Ph.D. thesis submitted in 2018 to the department of Cultural Studies and Oriental Languages (IKOS) at the University of Oslo. I am grateful for their generous funding that facilitated my fieldwork and participation in conferences. I would also like to thank the University of South-Eastern Norway (USN), my current workplace, for their funding support that made this publication possible.

A tremendous debt of gratitude is owed to Ute Hüsken, my Ph.D. supervisor, *guru* and co-editor of the Ethno Indology series at HASP. Your support throughout the years has been endless. You have read every chapter draft with precision and enthusiasm. Starting Sanskrit class with you in 2009 turned out to be a life-changing journey in so many ways!

I am grateful to my co-supervisor, Hillary Rodrigues, for encouraging me to think playfully about play and for theoretical suggestions which shaped the trajectory of this work.

Heartfelt thanks to my three research assistants: Mr. Subramanian, a reliable anchor in Kanchipuram, Vaishnavi, my right hand during Navarātri, and Srividya, who stepped in on short notice. I certainly could not have written this without your help in the field!

I wish to thank Amy Allocco and Richard Davis, opponents during my doctoral defense, for intriguing discussions and constructive critique on my work. You made the whole day such a wonderful experience. I also wish to thank Annette Wilke for insightful comments.

I wish to express gratitude to Dr. Ganeshan of the French Institute of Pondicherry for aiding me in my Sanskrit translation of the chapters of *SC*, and to my Tamil instructors at PILC: Parashuraman, Aroki, Ravishankar, and Gnanasekaran. I also wish to thank Muthu, Ramya and Preethi for their assistance with Tamil back in Norway.

I wish to thank my former colleagues at IKOS: Arild, Kathinka, Kenneth, Claus Peter, Guro, Vera, Moumita, and fellow enthusiasts of South Asia at the South Asia Symposium in Oslo, for valuable inputs and insights. I also benefited

greatly from being part of the Navarātri, Navarātra, and Durgāpūjā in South Asia and Beyond research group.

I would like to thank Quoc-Bao Do for patiently copyediting and formatting this book, and the dedicated editorial team at HASP.

Lastly, my heartfelt thanks go to my little family: Arne, Ask, and Aurora. I could not have done any of this without your support.

Any errors in fact or interpretation are my own responsibility.

# Notes on Language and Transliteration

This publication incorporates terms in Sanskrit and Tamil. Generally, I give prominence to Sanskrit rendition to be consistent, but Tamil terms are favored when dealing with vernacular tradition such as the *kolu*. When I consider it relevant, I provide both terms. Tamil is transcribed in accordance with the Tamil Lexicon, published by the University of Madras. Sanskrit is transcribed according to the International Alphabet of Sanskrit Transliteration (IAST). Terms in Sanskrit and Tamil are italicized and explained the first time they appear (and occasionally twice if they appear far apart).

Names of contemporary people, place names and castes appear without diacritics, but names of deities, characters from literature and folklore, and famous historical persons are given with diacritics. I favor Sanskrit names in the cases where the deities are widely known (such as Śiva and Durgā rather than Civan and Turkkai). Less known and local deities, such as Māriyamman, are given with Tamil transcriptions.

#### **Abbreviations**

ARE - Annual Report on Indian Epigraphy, New Delhi.

DM – Devīmāhātmya

KV – Kāmāksīvilāsa

LSN - Lalitāsahasranāma

LU – Lalitopākhyāna

MW – Monier Williams Sanskrit-English Dictionary (http://www.sanskrit-lexicon.uni-koeln.de/monier/)

SC – Saubhāgyacintāmaņi

Skt. - Sanskrit

Ta. - Tamil

In many contemporary contexts in India, female religious agency is undergoing radical changes. Such agency is not only present when "male" ritual roles are taken over by women but is equally evident in traditional female roles, be it as goddesses or as women, and particularly within India's religious festivals. This book is about the autumnal nine-night festival of the goddess which in Tamil Nadu is often characterized as a festival for women. Navarātri (Skt. "nine nights", Ta. Navarāttiri) is celebrated with great fervor across India and in the diaspora, alternatively known as Navarātra, Mahānavāmi, Durgā Pūjā, Daśarā, or Dassain. I investigate the ritual procedures and mythology of this festival, explore how play is an important expression of female agency, and theorize on the interrelation of playfulness and ritual in relation to the Navarātri festival as it is celebrated in the South Indian temple town Kanchipuram.

While many sholars have emphasized the link between Navarātri and royal power,<sup>2</sup> this book sheds light at feminine power during Tamil Navarātri celebrations, what I call "the play of the feminine". During the festival, devotees gather in temples to watch and enact the play (Skt.  $l\bar{l}l\bar{a}$ ) of the goddess and enjoy her special decorations (Skt.  $alamk\bar{a}ra$ , Ta.  $alamk\bar{a}ram$ ). The abundant domestic kolu display of dolls is a ritual performed mainly by women, which evoke notions of playfulness, agency, and the feminine – be it divine or human. This playfulness combines deeply meaningful religious fervor with fun and is

See, for example, Wadley 1995; Hüsken 2016, 2022b; Bedi 2016, 2022; DeNapoli 2022; More 2022.

As Christopher Fuller (1992, 108) writes, Navarātri is often characterized as "the festival of kings and Kshatriyas," which "eclipsed any other single event as the most prominent ritual of kingship across India". Navarātri became renowned as the pre-eminent royal festival of the king in South India during the Vijayanagara Empire (14<sup>th</sup>–17<sup>th</sup> century) due to its associations with conquest. The earliest sources of Vijayanagara celebrations of Mahānavāmi are travel reports by European travelers dating back to 1420. From 1610 the festival was celebrated in grand manner by the Mysore royal family in Karnataka as Daśarā. In the Nāyaka kingdoms, the Vijayanagara successors of the 17<sup>th</sup> century, it became known as Navarātri, and eventually Navarātri celebrations were adopted by many minor kingly houses (Stein 1983, 79). The festival's focus was the reigning king and the revitalization of his kingdom: the goddess's supremacy over the demonic forces symbolized the restoration of the kingly order, the king's own relationship with the deities was re-affirmed, and the king's rule. See, for example, Fuller (1992), Price (1996), Ikegame (2013) and Sarkar (2017).

expressive of diverse forms of agency. Agency here is not seen as resistance against oppressive structures, but as the power of creativity and transformation.<sup>3</sup> An understanding of the female ritual agency expressed during Navarātri provides important insight into the dynamics of women's roles in Indian religion, and especially in contemporary trends where female ritual agency is more visible than ever before. Still, women's roles, play, and the celebration of the goddess's triumph over the (buffalo) demon during Navarātri, are at the same time very different expressions of female agencies. Each setting is therefore looked at in depth, allowing to uncover diverse forms of female agency in each setting that I explore.

### The Nine Nights of the Goddess

Navarātri is celebrated during the nine days after the new moon in the Tamil month of Puraṭṭāci (September-October). <sup>4</sup> The festival commemorates the goddess's victory over demonic forces and is in various ways centered upon her worship and veneration. This cosmic battle of the goddess and the demon is described famously in the *Devīmāhātmya* of the 5<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> century, in which Durgā slays the buffalo demon Mahiṣa. However, the festival entails many regional variations and much diversity, and despite this pan-Indian "master narrative", it is instead local mythology of goddesses battling demons that underlies the celebrations in Kanchipuram.<sup>5</sup>

This concept of agency is inspired by Abu-Lughod (1990, 2013), Mahmood (2001, 2005), and Sax (2006).

<sup>4</sup> According to the traditional Hindu lunar calendar, Navarātri begins with the new moon in the lunar month of Āśvina (September-October). The lunar calendar, which is the most common in India and Nepal, extends over 30 lunar days (Skt. tithi) and ends, according to two different systems of calculation, either on new moon (amāvāsyā) or full moon (pūrṇimā) (for details, see Stanley 1977). Most annual pan-Indian festivals are fixed according to this calendar. In Tamil Nadu and Kerala, as well as in parts of eastern India, the year is divided into 12 solar months of 30–32 days. This system is quite similar to the one used in the west, where a solar month equals the period the sun remains in a particular zodiacal house, from the perspective of the earth, during its journey around the sun. As lunar days vary in length up to 4 ½ hours (Stanley 1977, 27), the dates may occasionally collide between the two calendars, and the festival either loses or gains a day or two.

<sup>5</sup> Simmons and Sen (2018) provide a nice overview of the festival and its relation to the epics and *purāṇas*. For textual accounts, consult Kane (1974, 154ff.) and Einoo (1999). For historical accounts, consult Crooke (1915), Grieve (1909), Rao (1921), Titiev (1946). See Stein (1983), Sivapriyananda (2003), Price (1996, 136ff.), Ikegame (2013) and Sarkar (2017) for historical studies on Navarātri. For studies on the well-known Kolkata Durgā Pūjā, consult Mc.Dermott (2011), Guha-Thakurti (2015) and Sen (2016).

Since Navarātri in this way celebrates the divine in its feminine manifestation, it is particularly important in temples dedicated to unmarried goddesses (Ta. <code>amman</code>) but may also be celebrated grandly in temples where the goddess is represented as a consort of a male deity. It is generally said that the three first days are for worshipping warrior goddess Durgā, the middle three for Lakṣmī, the goddess of wealth and prosperity, and the final three are dedicated to Sarasvatī, goddess of knowledge and arts. These goddesses are three different manifestations of the supreme female cosmic energy, known as <code>śakti</code>. However, since all goddesses are considered forms of the Great Goddess (Skt. <code>devī</code>), we find that in temples of local and regional goddesses Navarātri celebrations are centered upon these manifestations of the goddess, and their respective mythology. This divine <code>śakti</code> also manifests in humans, yielding the identification of women and girls with the goddess during the festival.

Navarātri is a joyous festive occasion: nation wide holidays are declared; families may reunite; women and young girls often dress in their finest; and people prepare and eat special meals and delicacies (Rodrigues 2018, 322). In Tamil Nadu, women and their children visit homes of friends and relatives for viewing kolus, the tiered displays abundant with clay dolls (Ta. pommai), which are worshipped as the embodiment of the goddess during these nine nights.<sup>6</sup> They sing and recite in praise of the goddess and receive auspicious gifts. Once restricted to Brahmins and upper castes, kolus, in the past couple of decades, have become increasingly popular among families across caste distinctions. There are close connections between the *kolu* and womanhood; and while in temples male priests conduct the rituals worshipping the goddess, in the domestic sphere women are the main ritual actors, embodying and mediating the divine. It is widely believed that the goddess will be among the *kolu* guests in the form of a woman or a girl, and in homes as well as temples, she may be worshipped in the form of auspicious married women (Skt. sumangalī, Ta. cumankali) and/or prepubescent girls (Skt. kanyā, Ta. kanni).

People also visit temples during the festival, some of which are sites of expansive public rituals and displays during Navarātri. These include music and dance performances, and ritual enactments of the goddess's fight with the demon (Ta. *curasaṃhāra*). In the temples, the goddess will be adorned in creatively fashioned *alaṃkāras*, ornamentations of fresh flowers, shiny jewelry,

The *kolu* provides a link between the royal celebrations and the contemporary domestic celebrations of Navarātri (Logan 1980, 252; see also Narayanan 2018 and Ikegame 2013). The word *kolu* means royal presence (Tamil Lexicon), and the assembly of dolls resembles the king's court. *Kolu* is also observed in the South Indian states of Karnataka, Kerala, Andhra Pradesh, and parts of Sri Lanka during Navarātri.

and colorful fabrics, and give *darśana* (Skt. "auspicious viewing") each Navarātri evening in a different form. During this time, she also receives more elaborate worship by her priests.

The nine-night festival of the goddess also includes Sarasvatī or  $\bar{a}yudha$  (Skt. "weapon")  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  on day nine, when vehicles drive through the streets garlanded, and computers, books, musical instruments, electrical appliances, and the like are marked with auspicious ashes and vermillion powder, as people worship their learning, arts, and work-related tools. The tenth day serves as a final commemoration of the goddess's victory and is known as Vijayadaśamī (Skt. "the victorious tenth [day]", Ta. Vicayatacami).<sup>7</sup>

#### Approach and Methodology

With an overarching focus on "the play of the feminine" I investigate the  $l\bar{l}l\bar{a}$  of the goddess in the mythological narratives and in the festival performances; analyze roles and images of the feminine as expressed in mythology and Navarātri rituals; and explore notions on playfulness in Navarātri celebrations as articulated, for example, in competition, creativity, and aesthetic and dramatic expressions.

The sites of research are *kolus* in various homes across Kanchipuram and two goddess temples, namely the well-known Brahmanical Kāmākṣī Amman temple and the popular but smaller temple of village goddess Paṭavēṭṭamman, and texts pertaining to these temples. My approach to the festival is thus a combination of textual studies<sup>8</sup> and ethnographic fieldwork. I am convinced that a study of text and context (known as "ethno-indology", Michaels 2005, 11) may enrich and illuminate each other. A focus on two temples allows for indepth descriptions and analysis of the festival's ritual procedures and their connected mythology. These two goddess temples celebrate Navarātri lavishly with their own distinct ritual traditions and shed light on the "same" Navarātri rituals performed "differently". Through highlighting textual and performative differences between Brahmin and non-Brahmin celebrations, I explore how

Vijayadaśamī is also known as the day Rāma conquered Rāvaṇa. In contemporary Tamil Nadu, Navarātri and Vijayadaśamī are celebrated as one prolonged festival, or two holidays that closely connect, while certain academic works, including Kane's *History of Dharmaśāstra* (1968), treat them as two distinct festivals. According to the festival programs of the temples dealt with in this thesis, Navarātri celebrations extend beyond the nine Navarātri days and include subsequent rituals that connect to the festival. When I speak of the Navarātri festival in this study, I include Vijayadaśamī, as well as the other rituals mentioned in the printed programs of the temples.

<sup>8</sup> I speak of texts in a broad sense, including also oral narratives, and not only written text.

female agency during Navarātri is expressed differently in the elite (Sanskritic) and subaltern ("folk", vernacular) traditions of Hinduism. Importantly, text and performance also differ *within* these "traditions." This study of Navarātri is thus built on several sets of dichotomies: text – fieldwork, temples – homes, non-Brahmin – Brahmin settings.

The fieldwork was carried out in Kanchipuram during the autumns of 2014 and 2015 for approximately two months each. To participate in a festival such as Navarātri encompasses many opportunities with its multiplicity of rituals and sites and things going on at the same time. It is not possible for one researcher to cover it all. The "totality" of a festival, as presented in a study like this, might therefore appear artificially constructed from the perspective of any one participant (Flueckiger 2013, 27). Thus, my work offers a glimpse into the richness and many forms of Navarātri. As Alf Hiltebeitel (1991, 11) writes about his research on Draupadī Amman festivals: "in a sense, we are faced with distilling what is essential from so much variety when variety is its essence".

During Navarātri I conducted interviews in the Kāmākṣī and Pāṭavēṭṭammaṇ temples with priests and devotees I met, as well as in various homes while viewing *kolus*. Some of these homes I visited once, others several times. All in all, I visited about 50 *kolus* across town, three *kolu* doll makers and their workshops, and I also conducted interviews in the well-known Ekāmranātha and Varadarāja temples, <sup>10</sup> and (apart from the Kāmākṣī and Pāṭavēṭṭammaṇ temples) six smaller goddess temples. Interviewing in the Pāṭavēṭṭammaṇ temple was unfortunatley hampered, in part because of loud music playing during the evenings. The number of female voices included in this chapter is thus smaller than I would have preferred.

The respondents came from a variety of caste backgrounds, and lived in different parts of the town, since I wanted to document as many *kolu* practices as possible to see what differed and what was consistent in various communities and neighborhoods. All respondents are anonymized by giving them pseudonyms.

The Sanskrit texts I rely on are local *sthalapurāṇas* or *māhātmyas* which contain the stories of the goddess killing a demon, and the ritual manual *Saubhāgyacintāmaṇi* (*SC*) which is used in the Kāmākṣī temple. I initially

<sup>9</sup> Prior to this I had experienced Navarātri in the Kāmākṣī and Paṭavēṭṭamman temples (among others) in 2011 and 2009, experiences that sparked my research interest in the festival.

The Ekāmranātha temple does not celebrate Navarātri to any great extent other than decorating the goddess and performing ablutions to her. For Navarātri celebrations in the Varadarāja temple, see Hüsken (2018).

identified and translated altogether four different stories of the goddess Kāmākṣī and the demon(s) from three texts.<sup>11</sup> When I came to Kanchipuram for fieldwork in the autumn of 2014 and participated in the Navarātri celebrations of the Kāmākṣī temple, I learned that the myth of Kāmākṣī and Bandhakāsura found in the  $K\bar{a}m\bar{a}kṣ\bar{v}il\bar{a}sa$  (KV) is the story referred to by the priests as underlying their celebrations.

It is also important to point out here that the Sanskrit texts such as the *SC* say nothing (or, very little) about female or non-Brahmin ritual practices: it is the male Brahmanical perspective which is transmitted and acknowledged. Therefore, female as well as non-Brahmin agency will be overlooked when dealing with only texts, and we need to look "to the ground" to document these practices.

No written texts pertain to Paṭavēṭṭamman, but a rich mythological tradition surrounds the goddess and the temple. I have included two oral narratives in my analysis, one from the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple and one from the Kāmākṣī temple.

### Exploring the Play of the Feminine

In my study of Navarātri I highlight the festival's feminine dimensions. "The play of the feminine" refers to an overall focus on the role of the feminine, both human and divine, in concrete spaces and places (temples and homes), in mythic imagination (the tales of the goddess and the demon), and in the festive activities (particularly in *kolu*, *alaṃkāras* and the fights between the goddess and the demon). The role of women, their religious agency, and the nature and images of the goddess are explored through the lens of play.

When I throughout the book use the term "the feminine", I speak of the feminine gender as well as qualities traditionally associated with women, or normative female identity, a "manifold grammar" (Hancock 1999, 254) of what it means to be a woman at this specific place and time. <sup>12</sup> I view the feminine as a collective experience shared among women and also goddesses, expressed in shared cultural codes such as dress and ornamentations, and a shared idea of a feminine nature (*śakti*). "Female" and "feminine" therefore often overlap in my discussions, although it is important to recognize that men can be feminine, and

<sup>11</sup> These texts are *Kāmākṣīmāhātmya*, *Saubhāgyacintāmaṇi*, and *Kāmākṣīvilāsa*. In the two Sanskrit *Kāñcīmāhātmyas*, the demons are killed by Viṣṇu and Śiva, not the goddess.

<sup>12</sup> Importantly, feminine identity never stands alone – it is intervowen intimately with caste, class, age, ethnicity and material and reproductive status (Hancock 1999, 256).

women need not be. The term "the feminine" was chosen over for instance "womanhood" to include not only human women, but also the goddess and girls.

#### Navarātri and the Feminine

Several scholars have underscored the connections between Navarātri, the feminine, and womanhood.  $^{13}$  Many of my respondents did the same.  $^{14}$  In Tamil Nadu and South India in general, the connection between Navarātri and the feminine very much revolves around the prominence of the kolu, an increasingly popular practice.

Tracy Pintchman (2007, 5) observes how women tend to appropriate religion in ways that usually involve female gender-specific social roles, experiences, and values, as well as often personalizing religion by emphasizing practices that provide spiritual meaning regarding their everyday lives. This is very much reflected in *kolu*, which revolves around what is considered typically female concerns: kolu is associated with fertility, marriage and gaining and maintaining the auspicious status of the *sumangalī*. As pointed out by Amy L. Allocco, the goddess shares an especially intimate involvement in female affairs, as women and the goddess "participate in a reciprocal relationship of intimacy and protection" (2009, 336, see also Allocco 2013, 198). The devotee is expected to partake in ritual practices, give offerings and the like to please the deity; and the deity is in return expected to fulfill the request of the devotee and bestow her blessings. This give-and-take relationship is expressed during several Navarātri rituals - not only regarding the kolu, but also in vows, possessions and other rituals that may take place in temple contexts, typically in those dedicated to non-Brahmin goddesses.

Although my primary focus here is on the feminine in its human and divine forms, it is important to recall that "gender" does not only pertain to women. The temple priests conducting the rituals for the goddesses in the temples continue to be men (the Brahmanic Sanskritic temple tradition is particularly male dominated) and among my respondents were also a handful of male *kolu* 

See, for example, Logan 1980, Fuller and Logan 1985, Hancock 1999, Tanaka 1999, Rodrigues 2003, 2005, Narayanan 2003, Sivakumar 2018, Ortgren 2022.

<sup>14</sup> A sample of quotes from my fieldwork illustrates this point: "Navarātri is centered on womanhood"; "Navarātri is especially for women"; "As far as the Navarātri period is concerned, it is the ladies who do much work"; "[Navarātri] is for Amman so ladies are given importance"; "Wherever you go during Navarātri you will find only women"; "It is a festival women celebrate together"; and "it is a festival for ladies, from young girls to old women".

enthusiasts. Among the devotees of village goddess Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ, who do not keep *kolu* but celebrate the festival in the temple, Navarātri was largely regarded as a festival the family celebrates together and not specifically a women's festival, and among the goddess's devotees there are, of course, men and women alike.

#### Agency

The concept of agency allows us, within the frame of the festival, to investigate the dynamic relations and negotiations between individuals, institutions and groups, "authors" and recipients of tradition and innovations, and the roles of superhuman agents (Chaniotis 2010, 4). I will particularly highlight female ritual agency, which is prominent in the domestic sphere, and compare this to the temple context, where women are less visible as agents since male priests perform the main rituals for the goddess.

The term agency has been closely connected to free will, and therefore, to a large extent, to resistance (Chaniotis 2010, 6, Sax 2006, 474). The sociological implications of agency include intentionality, the ability to act and, importantly, the capacity to choose to act otherwise. According to these terms, if a person *must* act in a prescribed way and does not act independently, but follows prescribed rules, one can hardly speak of agency (Weber 2010, 63). This leads Caroline Humphrey and James Laidlaw (1994, 99, cited by Sax 2006, 478) to conclude that ritual commitment abandons agency altogether and that there is no such thing as ritual agency, since the performer of a prescribed ritual defers the "intentional sovereignty" of the individual agent: he cannot *not* perform the prescribed ritual actions. Agency defined as the ability to act and choice to act otherwise is therefore a secular conception of agency, and not how I use the term.

I follow William S. Sax (2006), who emphasizes the *transformative* aspects of ritual and distinguishes agency from action in defining agency as "the ability to transform the world". This definition suggests that we can talk of agency also within the frame of religious ritual. However, agency may also be seen in the ability to *maintain* things, or to cause an effect (not just change). This transformative aspect points back to ritual efficacy, the "success" or "failure" of a ritual; whether the ritual was performed successfully at a given occasion (Sax 2006, 477). Sax's definition also highlights the competence of the performers of ritual, who may be humans, groups, institutions, non-embodied entities, or superhuman agents such as deities. Sax takes his argument further by claiming that rituals themselves also have agency, in that rituals effect change of some kind.

As such we can distinguish between two types of agency or efficacy of ritual: the end the ritual presumably achieves (such as fulfilling of vows through ritual piercings), but the ritual may also be utilized on the basis of intervention by individual or collective actors to achieve an outcome (such as making fancy *alaṃkāras* in order to draw devotees to a particular temple, or start with *kolu* to communicate social status) (see also Pennington and Allocco 2018, 8). Rituals are complex, in the sense that they often are collective activities that involve audience as well as performers. The field of ritual agency must therefore include a "scale of different roles – from being a leading ritual participant to a mere observer or spectator" (Michaels 2016, 118).

#### *Līlā* – Divine Play

Among Sanskrit words used to designate "play", we find *līlā* (play, sport, amusement) and krīdā (sport, play, pastime, amusement). Līlā has a more abstract meaning as a theological concept as well as a concrete performative dimension. On the one hand *līlā* refers to the Hindu idea of creation as God's play: God is not compelled to act since (s)he is complete, yet (s)he chooses to do so as spontaneous play. (S)he acts out of overabundance enjoying his illusive powers, for instance through avatāras (Kinsley 1979, 4) – not out of purpose or necessity. Vaisnavism, Śaivism and Śāktism have all incorporated this idea to various degrees, although the god Krsna might be the divine player par excellence, as David R. Kinsley (1972, 1979) has shown in his works. Thus, Visnu creates the world as a dream while sleeping on the ocean of milk as Brahmā appears from his navel and Siva creates and destroys it through his cosmic dance in his form of Natarāja. Kinsley says of the Great Goddess – embodied in warrior goddess Durgā of the *DM* – that she is "divine display embodied [...] the essence of the flitting  $l\bar{l}l\bar{a}$  of the gods" (1979, 20). This is because she is the embodiment of śakti, the creative force of all the deities, and because she is the most ambivalent figure of the Hindu pantheon (ibid., 27). She is spontaneous, and unpredictable, manifesting herself as horribly wrathful, as well as motherly and benevolent. She is the One Great Goddess as well as the myriad of localized forms; she is associated with death, disease, and destruction, as well as abundance, fertility and prosperity, often in the one and same manifestation. Indeed, Kinsley says that "[i]n her many and varied forms the Goddess is probably the clearest manifestation of creation as divine līlā. Her restless nature is the very embodiment of līlā" (ibid., 21).

The mythologies of the goddess slaying the demon refer to play in that they articulate her  $l\bar{l}d\bar{a}$ . Kinsley elaborates on the idea of "combat-as- $l\bar{l}d\bar{a}$ "; the gods

battling with demons for amusement or as a diversion. The goddess is so aloof and detached from this world that she knows she will win and sports with the demons for her own pure amusement. The *Devī Bhāqavata* states that

"Without hurling any trident, axes, *Śaktis*, clubs, or any other weapons; merely by Thy mere will Thou canst kill; still for sports and for the good of all beings Thou incarnates and fightest for the sake of  $L\bar{l}l\bar{a}$ " (Devī Bhāgavata V. 22 32, cited in Kinsley 1979, 52).

On this note, it is illustrative that the text that tells the story of the goddess Kāmākṣī and the demon is entitled  $K\bar{a}m\bar{a}kṣ\bar{\imath}vil\bar{a}sa$ , which means the "sport" or "play" of Kāmākṣī, in addition to the "manifestation" or "appearance" of Kāmākṣī. 15

 $L\bar{\imath}l\bar{a}$  also refers to staged plays, frequently commemorating the actions of the gods, or "religious dramas" (Sax 1995b, 4). A well-known example is the  $r\bar{a}ml\bar{\imath}l\bar{a}$  coinciding with Navarātri in the north of India. In these contexts, as devotional plays,  $l\bar{\imath}l\bar{a}$  is another word used for a Hindu festival (Michaels 2008, 88).

# Defining Festival and Utsava

In Tamil Nadu religious festivals are not called *līlās*,<sup>17</sup> but are known as *urcavam* ("temple festivals, public festivity", derived from the Sanskrit *utsava* <sup>18</sup> ("festival, jubilee, joy, gladness, merriment") or the Tamil *tiruvilā* or just *vilā*, ("festival in a temple") (Tamil Lexicon, MW). In Sanskrit, *utsava* is the term most used for festival. Accordingly, the Navarātri invitation (2014) from the Kāmākṣī temple, where Sanskrit is used in rituals, invites to "śrī cāratā navarāttiri mahotsava" (Skt./Ta. "honorable great festival of autumnal Navarātri"), whereas the invitation (2015) from the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple, where Tamil is used

Vilāsa is one of the words expressing similar or identical ideas as  $l\bar{l}l\bar{a}$  (the playfulness/sportiveness of deities) in later than Vedic Sanskrit literature. The concept originated in the Vedas with the word  $kr\bar{l}d\bar{a}$  (Schweig 2012).

See, for example, Einarsen (2018); Lutgendorf (1991); Sax (1990); Schechner and Hess (1977). Other *līlās* include *raslīlā* (Schweig 2005) and *pāṇḍavlīlā* (Sax 2002).

<sup>17</sup> If a Tamil festival contains a religious drama, such as the Draupadī festivals studied extensively by Hiltebeitel (1988, 1991) these are called *nāṭakam* (drama) or (*teru*)*kūttu* ([street] dance or drama), not *līlā* (Hiltebeitel 1995, 204).

According to the MW, the term utsava is derived from the verb root  $ud \cdot \sqrt{su}$ , "to cause to go upwards". Gonda (1975) has however argued that utsava rather stems from  $ud \cdot \sqrt{su}$ , "to set in motion, impel, rouse, press out". Thus, the word utsava, which occurs only twice in the  $Rg \cdot veda$ , would mean "the generating, stimulating, producing (viz. of power)", and refer to man's ability to influence the powers of nature by periodical rites and ceremonies (1975, 275).

in rituals, invites to "navarāttiri vilā" (Ta. "Navarātri festival") (figure 0.1 and 0.2). An utsava is a dynamic celebration, commonly including a variety of elements, such as pūjās, sacrifices, fasting, dancing, music, ritual enactments of mythological events, recitations, and religious vows (Skt. vrata). In temples, processions of the temple's movable deities on huge carts (Skt. vāhana) through the streets often form popular and important parts of the utsava. Indeed, Richard Davis (2010, 31) labels processions "the defining act of the South Indian temple festival".<sup>19</sup>

The English translation *festival*<sup>20</sup> is also a broad term, encompassing different and manifold events ranging from the Olympic Games to jazz festivals or the birthday of Gaṇeśa. <sup>21</sup> Like the *utsava*, a single festival often encompasses a mixture of various performance genres such as music, plays, games and competitions, carnival, healing, and pilgrimage (Hüsken and Michaels 2013a, 10), adding to the difficulty of definitions. Festival is defined in an English dictionary as "a sacred or profane time of celebration, marked by special observances" (cited in Falassi 1987, 2). In South India *utsava* and *tiruvilā* refer to a specific type of festival, namely the annual temple festivals, and are thus more narrowly defined than the English festival. <sup>22</sup> For festivals celebrated domestically, secularly or outside temples (such as Navarāttiri *kolu*, Poṅkal and Dīpāvalī), the Tamil word *paṇṭikai* is used. <sup>23</sup> In the following, I will use the terms *utsava* and

In festival calendars the festival timings are therefore often given as  $purapp\bar{a}tu$  (Ta. "procession of an idol"), referring to the start of a procession. It is noteworthy that there is no procession outside the temple walls during Navarātri in the Kāmākṣī temple, considered one of the temple's big annual festivals. This is also the case in the Mīnākṣī temple of Madurai. Fuller suggests that the reason is that the demonic forces have invaded the temple, and that the danger of Mīnākṣī's accrued heat resulting from the battle would, in the case of a procession, threaten the community at large (see Fuller and Logan 1985, 87–88). Kāmākṣī leaves the temple on Vijayadaśamī for a vanni tree  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  but this does not include a grand procession.

<sup>20</sup> Etymologically, the word *festival* stems from the Latin noun *festum* meaning "festival, feast day or holiday", and the adjective *festivus*, meaning "festal, fine, jolly good, amusing". Equivalents of the word festival derived from Latin are found in all Romance languages (Fallassi 1987, 1–2).

<sup>21</sup> Closely related to and often overlapping with festival are the terms and topics of *celebration* (Turner 1982, Grimes 2010 [1982]), *spectacle* (MacAloon 1984b), and *wonder* (Srinivas 2018).

<sup>22</sup> Within the ritual treatises on temple festivals, such as the Śaiva āgamas, several types of *utsavas* are defined: yearly, monthly, daily, etc. (see Davis 2010, 25–29). Thus, parts of an *utsava* are also called *utsava*, such as *teppotsava* (float festival) and *uñjal utsava* (swing festival).

<sup>23</sup>  $Vil\bar{a}$  (without the prefix tiru [holy]) might also be used for secular festivals, but usually implies a huge number of celebrants.

religious festival as synonyms, and thereby include the domestic *kolu* in the equation.





Figure 0.1–0.2: Festival programs.

### Festivals, Rituals, Play and Playfulness

As Raj and Dempsey (2010a, 1) point out, Johan Huizinga's notion that "ritual grew up in sacred play" (1949, 173) points to the role and significance of play in rituals. Huizinga saw play as pervasive in human culture in general, including religious myth and ritual. Neither play nor ritual, the "building blocks" of a religious festival such as Navarātri, are easily pinned down and defined, in that they involve a constellation of characteristics. Like Huizinga does with play,<sup>24</sup> Ronald L. Grimes (2010, 14) approaches ritual not through a definition, but through identifying a set of "family characteristics".<sup>25</sup> It is striking how some of

<sup>24</sup> Huizinga sums up the characteristics of play as "a free activity standing quite consciously outside 'ordinary' life as being 'not serious,' but at the same time absorbing the player intensely and utterly. It is an activity connected with no material interest, and no profit can be gained by it. It proceeds within its own proper boundaries of time and space according to fixed rules and in an orderly manner" (Huizinga 1949, 13).

For Grimes, rituals are activities characterized by some or all the following qualities, although none of them is definitive of or unique to ritual (2010, 14): 1) Performed, enacted gestural (not merely thought and said). — 2) Formalized, elevated, stylized, differentiated (not ordinary, unadorned, or undifferentiated). — 3) Repetitive, redundant,

the features that characterize play also characterize rituals and thus religious festivals. Indeed, within the world religions, it is particularly festivals that contain fun and playfulness, say Bado-Fralick and Norris (2010, 133). This common ground is, I argue, what makes the concept of play a useful and legitimate analytical tool in the context of Navarātri.

Among the commonalities between play and festivals, most prominent might be how both create a world apart, or a time set apart, outside of ordinary space and time, with its own borders (Callois 2001, 6, 9–10, Huizinga 1949, 13). Many scholars of festivals have highlighted the special "time" of the festival frame. For instance, Guy R. Welbon and Glenn E. Yocum (1982, vii) label festivals "special performances (or complexes of performances) at special times", Joseph Pieper (1999, 3) speaks of "an interruption in the ordinary passage of time" as contrasted to labor, and Alessandro Falassi (1987, 4) speaks of a "time out of time" devoted to special activities.

Festivals and play thus function as a liminal time set apart from the ordinary. Regarding festivals this is closely connected to their framing, which usually includes rituals that mark their beginning and end. Accordingly, in temples during Navarātri there will be inaugural rites as well as rituals of closure marking the festival frame. Likewise, in the homes, installing the pot in which the goddess is invoked on the *kolu* sets off the time as well as and the space of the home as sacred for the duration of the festival, until a *kolu* doll is laid flat marking its end.

The *kolu* creates a temporary sacred space within the homes, and houses were even compared to temples by my respondents once the *kolu* was set up, with its consecration of also secular objects such as toys and Barbie dolls.

Navarātri festival "proper" (although they are listed in the festival program).

rhythmic (not singular or once-for-all). — 4) Collective, institutionalized, consensual (not personal or private). — 5) Patterned, invariant, standardized, stereotyped, ordered, rehearsed (not improvised, idiosyncratic, or spontaneous). — 6) Traditional, archaic, primordial (not invented or recent). — 7) Valued highly or ultimately, deeply felt, sentiment-laden, meaningful, serious (not trivial or shallow). — 8) Condensed, multilayered (not obvious; requiring interpretation). — 9) Symbolic, referential (not merely technological or primarily means-end oriented). — 10) Perfected, idealized, pure, ideal (not conflictual or subject to criticism and failure). — 11) Dramatic, ludic (not primarily discursive or explanatory). — 12) Paradigmatic (not ineffectual in modeling either other rites or nonritualized action). — 13) Mystical, transcendent, religious, cosmic (no secular or merely empirical). — 14) Adaptive, functional (not obsessional, neurotic, dysfunctional). — 15) Consious, deliberate (not unconscious or preconsious).

Beginnings and ends are not necessarily straightforward, as a festival may include many framings, and distinct rituals in turn have distinct framings. In the Kāmākṣī temple for example, subsequent rituals are connected to Navarātri, but not considered part of the

Therefore, rules of purity are more pronounced in the home during the festival. When it comes to temple celebrations, in Tamil Nadu it is common for the deities to go out of their temples during festivals to interact with the devotees and give *darśan* on *their* secular ground. In a festival we may thus find a reversal when it comes to space, and this is also the case during the Navratri rituals I discuss, when when the secular space and everyday items and persons becomes sacred and intimately connected with the divine, such as in case of the *kolu* and the worship of young girls and women, or when the sacred visits the secular (through processions).

Moreover, both festivals and play are characterized by a joyous mood (Callois 2001, Huizinga 1949, MacAloon 1984b). It is suitable, then, that several of the meanings of the word *utsava* point to this characteristic (joy, gladness, merriment).

Despite the similarities of liminality and the joyous mood, there are several contrasting features between play and festivals, and between play and rituals. While, theologically speaking, the play of the gods is superfluous; playfulness of religious activity is not. And, while play is regarded mere leisure, an important aspect of rituals is efficacy, whether the ritual "works" or not, as addressed previously with regard to the agency of rituals. According to Richard Schechner (1985), a performance is often a "braided structure" of efficacy and entertainment,<sup>27</sup> and not one or the other (and entertainment can also be an effect!).

Another difference between rituals and play is that play commonly is voluntary, while rituals rather are performed out of necessity. Festivals are moreover calendric, and not spontaneous, as play often is. Fun is often paired with play as opposed to work, although play is not always necessarily pleasurable, <sup>28</sup> and work can be fun. Many respondents labeled their *kolu* duties as work while simultaneously enjoying them very much. Rituals are sometimes seen as boring, static, and formalized by authority or tradition (Bado-Fralick and Norris 2010, 166). Hence, they are understood as prescriptive rather than creative and adaptive (ibid.). However, as I will show, there is room for creativity in the rituals and making the tradition one's own. Festivals are dynamic and multifaceted celebrations – in fact, I argue that it is the very playfulness and playful nature of the festival that opens this arena for change and creativity. Tom F. Driver says

<sup>27</sup> Entertainment differs from play in that play requires an active involvement, while entertainment is passive and often performed by someone else.

For instance, one can be forced to participate in play, and play can be serious, such as in professional sports (Bado-Fralick and Norris 2010, 128).

"the so-called 'sacred space' and 'sacred time' of religious rituals are, above all, imaginative constructions, 'rules of the game.'... The playfulness of rituals, however, does not mean that they are nothing more than play-acting, much less that they cannot be efficacious. ... In short, rituals are a kind of playful work. ... We may speak of ritual, then, as work done playfully" (Driver 1998, 8 cited in Raj and Dempsey 2010a, 5).

If we include the religious festival in this equation, "work done playfully" is more characteristic of some rituals than others, typically those we think of making up a festival: namely the rituals that are "performance centered" (such as enactments of fights, vows, alaṃkāras, kolu) rather than "liturgy centered" (cf. Humphrey and Laidlaw 1994 in Michaels 2016). Liturgy is more formalized; following a stipulated script ("have we got it right"? vs. "did it work"? [ibid.]). However, a religious festival often consists of liturgy as well as performance centered rituals – often at the same time (such as Brahmanical temple rituals). And, as Michaels demonstrates looking at adhikāra (ritual competency) in text and performance of a Hindu death ritual, there is scope for variation in rituals however prescribed they are (Michaels 2016, 118–127). Likewise, the chapter concerning Navarātri rituals of the Kāmākṣī temple in the ritual handbook *SC* provides alternatives in the performance of certain temple rituals. It is precisely this capacity for variation, which is intrinsic to certain types of play, which allows for creativity. The rules can be and sometimes are modified.

By bringing in the concept of play and playfulness to the analysis, I do not want to suggest that Navarātri is celebrated for fun, although fun may be part of it, or that festivals are superfluous. John J. MacAloon who has worked extensively on the Olympics, regards festivals as well as rituals, games, and spectacles as genres of cultural performances (1984b)<sup>29</sup> in which "as a culture or society we reflect upon and define ourselves, dramatize our collective myths and history, present ourselves with alternatives, and eventually change in some ways while remaining the same in others" (MacAloon 1984a, 1). A cultural performance of this kind is "more than entertainment, more than didactic or persuasive formulations, and more than cathartic indulgences" (ibid.). I argue that the Navarātri festival is a network of cultural performances, and as such is more

<sup>29</sup> The term "cultural performance" is borrowed from Milton Singer: "Since a tradition has a culture content carried by specific cultural media as well as by human carriers, a description of the ways in which this content is organized and transmitted on particular occasions through specific media offers a particularization of the structure of tradition complementary to its social organization. These particular instances of cultural organization, e.g. weddings, temple festivals, recitations, plays, dances, musical concerts etc., I have called 'cultural performances'" (Singer 1955, xii–xiii, see also Singer 1959, 27ff.).

than entertainment and indulgence mainly due to two factors. First, the festival is more than entertainment and indulgence in that it is is centered upon efficcacy, particularly visible in activities such as vows and prayers, seen both in temple and domestic rituals. Navarātri is an occasion for interaction with the goddess in a variety of manifestations. Secondly, festivals constitute meaning for those participating in them. For instance, the *kolu* display of dolls combines fun and play with deep religious and personal meanings. In interviews that I conducted, some, particularly elders, would complain that nowadays *kolu* has become an opportunity to show off, while in the past it used to be about devotion and worship. The *kolu* is also an arena of competition, and newspapers and TV are full of *kolu* competitions during the Navarātri season. People often employ great creativity in their doll displays and may for instance create thematic kolus. Kolu is also a didactical display for teaching children Hindu mythology, and an occasion for votive donations of dolls as prayers to the goddess, one aspect of its efficacy. When it comes to the enactments of the fight between the goddess and the demon, integral parts of Navarātri celebrations in several temples, we also find elements of play integrated with meaning. These fights are performed as public spectacles, with people cheering and rallying as the fight goes on, finally culminating in the worship and praise of the goddess once the demon is defeated. These enactments make the goddess's play present for her worshippers. Some devotees would in turn identify with the symbolic or moral meanings of the story, seeing the fight as actually concerning the destruction of evil within themselves. The alamkāras of the goddess's temple image, which may also be themed, is one ritual of the festival that allows for artistic creativity. While such alamkāras undoubtedly entertain, they are important in the devotee's experience of darśana, and form part of the goddess's pūjā.

Other playful elements within the Navarātri festival include the often elaborate dressing up of pots, oil lamps and images of the goddess in connection with the *kolu*; the concerts, staged competitions and various entertainment in the temples during the evenings of the festival; the dressing up of children as gods and saints while *kolu* hopping; and the swing-festivals of the temple goddesses, where the images of the deities are gently pushed while seated on their swings, to mention some. Rodrigues also draws attention to how display becomes play in the festival context: "kings, buisnesses, communities, and individuals display their wealth and playfully share their bounty with others. This is display as play" (2018, 324). And the context of this human play is how the goddess is displayed and invoked in a myriad of forms as "embodied displays" (ibid.).

Festivals enact values and embody meaning, be it religious, aesthetic, social, economic, or political – and most likely all together, to different degrees. Gender values are also reflected during the festival, evident in the emphasis on  $sumangal\bar{\imath}$ -hood as the ideal female status expressed through kolu rituals and  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  in homes and temples. Class and caste values are evident in how various caste communities creatively modify the kolu rituals after adopting the practice, by offering meat and alcohol. The kolu also visibly affirms religious affiliations, and, as I will show, these displays might contribute to enhancing or keeping social positions through conspicuous consumption and gift giving.

Rather than viewing play and ritual as opposites at either end of a scale it is more fruitful to consider how they function together in a dynamic whole. Festivals are lighthearted *and* serious (Raj and Dempsey 2010a, 3), frivolous *and* momentous. Navarātri combines fun, play, entertainment, meaning and efficacy without opposing these factors. I agree with Hüsken (2012, 194) in that ritual and play should be considered "modes of experience and participation rather than clearly distinct forms of action". She further argues that employing the terms "playfulness" (Bado-Fralick and Norris 2010, 132, Hüsken 2012, 194) and "ritualizing" (Grimes 2010 [1982], Hüsken 2012, 1944) allows for more fluidity as analytical concepts than the more static "play" and "ritual". Following these lines of arguments, the notion of playfulness<sup>30</sup> is regarded an attitude or a mode of action; a way of entering the world of ritual.<sup>31</sup> When I speak about the playfulness of Navarātri rituals in the following, it encompasses creativity, competition, aesthetic and dramatic expressions, as well as notions about  $l\bar{l}l\bar{a}$ .

#### About the Book<sup>32</sup>

**Chapter 1** introduces the field in detail, provides a brief history of Kanchipuram, and introduces the two goddesses Kāmākṣī and Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ, their temples, and ritual traditions.

**Chapter 2** examines the "combat-as-*līlā*" myths of the goddess and the demon pertaining to the Kāmākṣī and Paṭavēṭṭamman temples. One myth is

<sup>30</sup> Bado-Fralick and Norris (2010, 132) define playfulness as an "attitude that enables any activity to become play".

<sup>31</sup> Grimes identifies six modes of ritual, celebration being one of them (along with ritualization, decorum, ceremony, magic, and liturgy) (2013, 203–207, see also Grimes 2010 [1982]). He considers them layers (like tectonic plates – interacting, combining, and modifying each other) and not types; suggesting the density and depth of rituals (2013, 205).

<sup>32</sup> Versions of parts of chapters 3–7 are published in Ilkama 2018, Ilkama 2022a and Ilkama 2022b.

18 Introduction

from the Sanskrit *sthalapurāṇa Kāmākṣīvilāsa*; the other two are oral renderings. I summarize and analyze these local versions, which conform to a generic pattern of the archetypal goddess fighting a demon myth found in the *Devīmāhātmya* and *Lalītopākhyāna*. I show that Kāmākṣī's fierce nature is very much played down, whereas Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ is born as the fierce Kāli for the purpose of battling Makiṣa. These myths connect to several rituals explored in the next chapters.

**Chapter 3** presents the Navarātri ritual procedures at the Kāmākṣī temple, with special emphasis on the rituals that are peculiar to this festival; namely  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  to prepubescent girls and auspicious married women, the fight between the goddess and the demon, Navarātri  $alamk\bar{a}ras$ , and a vanni tree  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ . Here, the relation of the ritual manual  $Saubh\bar{a}gyacint\bar{a}mani$  to contemporary performance is discussed. I highlight the nature of the goddess as expressed in ritual and show that several interpretations are available regarding how and if Kāmākṣī kills the demon. While priestly actions dominate the ritual life at this temple and devotees are a passive audience, when worshipped as embodiments of Kāmākṣī, women have a more pronounced role than during the rest of the ritual year.

**Chapter 4** examines the Navarātri celebrations of the Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ temple. Special Navarātri rituals in this temple include Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ's fight with the demon in the form of a banana tree, themed Navarātri *alaṃkāras*, processions, and a piercing ritual. This temple sees an active involvement of devotees during Navarātri, and especially women partake in the goddess's powers through various ritual actions. I also pay attention to this temple's special *alaṃkāras*, through which Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ transforms into various forms of the divine each festival evening, and show how playfulness, entertainment and efficacy blend in this ritual.

**Chapter 5** highlights the feminine connotations of *kolu*, the nature of the goddess on the *kolu*, and the ritual agency of women, through describing and discussing various *kolu* rituals. I label *kolu* and Navarātri a "power-event" during which women annualy may renew their auspicious nature.

**Chapter 6** investigates the playful and creativite aspects of *kolu* and how contemporary trends may or may not affect the ritual. I explore the dolls, their making, and displaying their  $l\bar{l}l\bar{a}$ , before discussing notions of play such as competition, aesthetics, and social commentaries in *kolu* through vibrant examples.

**Chapter 7** examines social mobility and change through focusing on newly started *kolus* and approporiation of *kolu* rituals. I show here how *kolu*, when adapted by individuals and communities that are not Brahmin, may integrate

ritual elements that are associated with non-Brahmin ritual practice, and suggest a monumental change that goes beyond the concept of Brahminization.

**Chapter 8** explores the Sarasvatī Pūjā, largely a domestic practice in Tamil Nadu, and demonstrates how this ritual is closely connected to kolu wherever this is kept.

In the **Concluding Remarks** I presents some final reflections on the play of the feminine.

# PART I NAVARĀTRI IN MYTH AND TEMPLES

### Chapter 1 Kanchipuram, the Goddesses, and Their Temples

In order to contextualize the temples and their goddesses within the South Indian temple town Kanchipuram, this chapter introduces the field in more detail. I will provide a brief description and history of Kanchipuram before describing the two temples addressed in this study, their residing goddesses, and their ritual traditions.

#### Kanchipuram: A Brief History

Kanchipuram (Ta. Kāñcipuram), or just Kanchi, is a famous temple city and popular pilgrimage site in northern Tamil Nadu. The city lies 75 km southwest of Chennai on the banks of the Palar River. The city houses many well-known temples and attract pilgrims among Śaivas, Śāktas and Vaiṣṇavas alike. Among the most famous temples, all named after their main deity, are the Śiva temple Ekāmranātha,<sup>33</sup> the Viṣṇu temple Varadarāja and the goddess temple Kāmākṣī amman. The latter puts Kanchipuram on the map as an important and powerful śaktipīṭha,<sup>34</sup> a place of worship dedicated to the goddess, and it hosts the principal goddess of the city. According to Hindu theology, Kanchipuram is one among the seven sacred cities of India,<sup>35</sup> where it is considered easier to achieve liberation (Skt. mokṣa) from the cycle of life and death and has been described as the "Benares of the South" (Gopal 1990, 177, Gupta 2001) and as "the City of Thousand Temples". In literature, the city was mentioned first by the grammarian Patañjali in his Mahābhāsya (2nd century) and later described as "the best among cities" by the Sanskrit poet Kālidāsa (probably 5th century).

<sup>33</sup> The Ekāmranātha temple is one among the five *pañcabhūtasthalas* (Skt., "shrines dedicated to the five elements") in Tamil Nadu. Here, Śiva is represented as an earth *liṅga*.

<sup>34</sup> The 51 *śaktipīṭḥas* are considered the 51 places on earth onto which the body parts of the goddess Satī fell, the first consort of Śiva, after she had immolated herself and the lamenting Śiva carried her corpse around the world. These became important seats of goddess worship spread across India.

<sup>35</sup> According to the *Garuḍapurāṇa*, the *saptamokṣapurīs* (lit. "the seven cities of liberation") are enumerated as follows: *ayodhyā mathurā māyā kāśī kāñcī avantikā purī dvāravatī jñeyā saptaitā mokṣadāyikāḥ* (2,38,5). This translates "Ayodhya, Mathura, Maya (Haridwar), Kashi (Varanasi), Kanchi (Kanchipuram), Avantika (Ujjain) and Dvaravati (Dvaraka); these are known as the seven cities granting liberation". Kanchipuram is the only one of the cities situated in the south of India.

Kanchipuram was the capital of the Pallava kingdom from the  $3^{\rm rd}$  to the  $9^{\rm th}$  century CE, and during this time, Kanchi's two oldest archeological heritage temples Kailāsanātha and Vaikuṇṭha perumāļ were built (the  $8^{\rm th}$  century). Kanchipuram was later a sub-capital of the Cholas from the  $10^{\rm th}-13^{\rm th}$  century, and of the Vijayanagara kings from the  $14^{\rm th}-17^{\rm th}$  century. The British East India Company ruled from the end of the  $18^{\rm th}$  century.

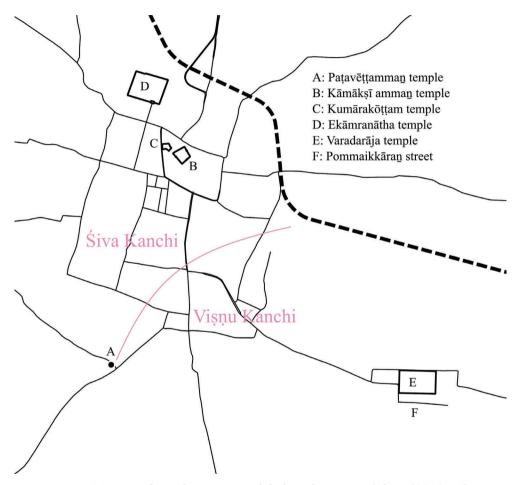


Figure 1.1: Map of Kanchipuram. Modeled on the map in Schier (2018, 16).

The city center of Kanchipuram is today divided in two: Śiva Kanchi, also known as big (Ta. *periya*) Kanchi, and Viṣṇu Kanchi, or little (Ta. *cinna*) Kanchi. Śiva Kanchi is the northern part where the Ekāmranātha and Kāmākṣī temples are situated. The well-known Murukan temple Kumarakōṭṭam lies between them,

so that these three temples form a so-called "somāskanda cluster."<sup>36</sup> These are all independent temples who follow their own liturgical systems, although local mythology ties them together. Viṣṇu Kanchi is the south-eastern part of town, where the Varadarāja temple is situated.

Kanchipuram has long been a thriving center for religious, political, and cultural activity. Besides its numerous Hindu temples, a variety of faiths are represented with mosques, churches, Jain temples and a Sikh institution (Rao 2008, 30). While Buddhist, Jain and Hindu spirituality was thriving in Kanchipuram for centuries; there is no practicing Buddhist presence left today. Apart from its numer ous famed temples, Kanchipuram is, like Varanasi, known throughout India for its production of fine and exclusive hand loomed silk saris, distinguished in style by wide contrast borders.

#### The Kāmākṣī Amman Temple

The Kāmākṣī Amman temple (henceforth the Kāmākṣī temple) $^{37}$  is situated in the middle of Śiva Kanchi. The part of town where it is situated is called Kāma-kōṭṭam (Skt. koṣṭha), which is also a general name of devī shrines in Śiva temples. $^{38}$  The temple covers about 10 000 square meteres and has four entrances with gopurams, ornate pyramid shaped towers characteristic of Dravidian temples, above them. The main entrance gopuram faces east (figure 1.3), as does goddess Kāmākṣī in her sanctum.

The temple in its present, modern form was built by the Cholas in the 14<sup>th</sup> century (Rao 2008, 102),<sup>39</sup> but the Kāmākṣī cult itself dates back prior to the 10<sup>th</sup> century (Brooks 1998, 71). According to Kerstin Schier (2018, 122), the

Referring to the Śaiva family group depiction originating in the south during the 6–8<sup>th</sup> centuries, where Śiva and his spouse Pārvatī are represented along with their son Murukan.

<sup>37</sup> The temple's full name is Śrī kāmāksī ampāl devastānam.

A mythological narrative explains why none of the Śiva temples in Kanchipuram have a separate shrine for the goddess as Śiva's consort: Kāmākṣī withdrew all the powers of the śaktis into herself to help the god of love to conquer Śiva. Later, she granted that the śaktis returned, but not to Kanchipuram. Thus, the Kāmākṣī temple functions as Kanchipuram's Kāmakōṭṭam. For more on the development of Kāmakōṭṭam, see Schier (2018, 122–123).

<sup>39</sup> Some scholars have argued that the present Kāmākṣī temple is a second temple, while the earliest or original temple is that of Āti Kāmākṣī Kālikāmpāl, situated very close to the Kāmākṣī temple and adjacent to the Kumārakōṭṭam, dated by Venkataraman to "a little after A.D. 800" (Venketaraman 1973, 12). See also Schier (2018, 125–131).

first reference to the goddess of Kanchipuram with the name Kāmākṣī occurs in an inscription dated to 1392 CE, by the Vijayanagara king Harihara II.<sup>40</sup>

After entering the main *qopuram* (figure 1.2), the visitor may circumambulate the sanctum by moving clockwise through the outer *prākāra* (Skt. "temple corridor"). Here, she will first pass the flagpole (Skt. dvajastambha), the pedestal for food offeings (Skt. balipītha) and the goddess's vehicle – the lion (Skt. simha), who looks directly at Kāmāksī through a square hole in the wall of the sanctum building.<sup>41</sup> The Navarātri pavilion (Skt. *mandapam*) is situated in the southwestern corner (figure 1.3). This is where the goddess is brought out at Navarātri evenings for her fights with the demon, and a concert is performed here afterwards. In front of the western *gopuram* and thus behind the sanctum, lies the temple tank called Pañcagangatīrtham. On the northern side of the tank, there is a Durgā shrine, and the temple's *nīm* tree (*sthalavṛkṣa*). Its branches are filled with small wooden swings or cradles, often with baby Krsnas in them, hung up by devotees as prayers for conceiving, and under it are stone cairns set up as prayers for property. The yāgaśālā, where the fire-offerings are performed during festival times, is situated at the right side of the entrance *gopuram*. On top of the sanctum building shines the golden tower (Ta. baṅgāru *vimānam*)<sup>42</sup> as well as a smaller golden *gopuram*.

The sanctum and the inner  $pr\bar{a}k\bar{a}ras$  are at present only open for Hindus.<sup>43</sup> The entrance to the temple interiors is situated in front of the main gopuram. In front of the office, close to the entrance of the temple interiors, looms the jayastambha (Skt. "victory post") which, according to local mythology, was erected after Kāmākṣī's victory over the demon Bandhāsura. The devotee passes by several shrines on her clockwise way to the sanctum, including those housing the procession images of Lakṣmī and Sarasvatī who come out along with

<sup>40</sup> ARE 1890, No 29 and ARE 1954/55, No. 316. However, the temple and the goddess were probably sung of even earlier by the Śaivite poet saints Campantar, Appar and Cuntarar (7<sup>th</sup>–9<sup>th</sup> centuries). The three references in the Tēvāram (collection of poetry) that very likely refer to Kāmākṣī of Kanchipuram mention the names Kāmakoṭi, Kāmakōṭṭi and Kāmakōttam. See Schier (2018, 119–121).

<sup>41</sup> Only the main sights and those relevant to the Navarātri festival will be described here. The descriptions are based on how the Kāmākṣī temple looked before the latest renovation (finished in 2017), and since temple architecture also is subject to change, changes might have occurred since then.

<sup>42</sup> *Baṅgāru* is the Telugu word for gold, and relates to Baṅgāru Kāmākṣī, the golden procession image originally kept in the Kāmākṣī temple, but later brought to Tanjavur and installed there.

This has been the case during all my visits between 2009–2015. The following description is based on interviews with priests and a hand drawn map made by Ute Hüsken and Mr. Satvamurti Sastrigal.

Kāmākṣī during Navarātri evenings. The main image of Kāmākṣī (Skt. *mūla-mūrti*, Ta. *mūlavar*, *mūlapēram*; lit. "root image") is situated in a 24-pillared hall called the Gāyatrī Maṇḍapam, where each pillar represents a syllable of the Gāyatrī mantra. Here she is surrounded by her subsidiary (Skt. *parivāra*) deities; Vārāhī, Mātaṅgī, Sarasvatī, Lakṣmī, and Annapūrṇā, and has the *śrīcakra* diagram installed in front of her, to be described shortly.

#### Kāmākṣī and Śrīvidyā

Kāmākṣī, the principal goddess of Kanchipuram, is considered a form of Lalitā Tripurasundarī, also known as Rājarājeśvarī. She is the Great Goddess of the tantric Śrīvidyā ("auspicious wisdom") tradition. As such, she is the highest aspect of the divine, and considered a form of Pārvatī or Durgā. Kāmākṣī of Kanchipuram is explicitly identified as Lalitā Tripurasundarī in the text Lalitopākhyāna (LU) of the Brahmāṇḍapurāṇa (chapters 39-41), and Kāmākṣī is one of Lalitā's thousand names (n. 62) in the Lalitāsahasranāma (LS), which is popularly chanted during Navarātri in Kanchipuram.

Śrīvidyā is a pan-Indian tantric śākta tradition devoted to goddess worship, with roots stretching back to the 6th century (Brooks 1992, xiii). The tradition had manifested in South Indian temples by the 13th century. The practice originated among Brahmins and is in contemporary South India closely associated with Smārta Brahmins, who define their tradition in terms of not being tantric (Brooks 1992, 5). Śrīvidyā, following the Śrīkula canon of tantras, focuses on the benevolent and motherly aspect through which the goddess manifests as Lalitā, contrasting with the fierce goddesses Durgā, Kālī and Caṇḍī of the Kālīkula tantras. However, as the supreme goddess, she also embodies these fierce aspects, as the Great Goddess manifests her energy (śakti) through both ugra (Skt. "fierce", Ta. ukkiram) and saumya (Skt. "benevolent", also Skt. śānta, Ta. cāntam) manifestations. In this view, any goddess is seen a form of the supreme goddess, who is localized in various forms and under various names. At the same time, she transcends the local boundaries by being part of the supreme śakti. Thus, Lalitā Tripurasundarī has manifested in Kanchipuram as Kāmākṣī. 45

<sup>44</sup> Two texts are important for the worship of Lalitā Tripurasundarī: the *Lalitopākhyāna* of *Brahmāṇḍapurāṇa* and *Lalitāsahasranāma*. These will be further addressed in chapter 2. According to Brooks, the *LU* was probably composed either in the Kanchipuram or Sringeri Śaṅkara *mathas* (1992, 59).

Three other South Indian goddesses relate to Lalītā: Mīnākṣī of Madurai, Śivakāmasundarī, the consort of Śiva Naṭarāja (lord of dance) of Cidambaram, and Akhilandeśvarī, the consort of Jambukeśvara of Tiruchirappalli (Trichy).

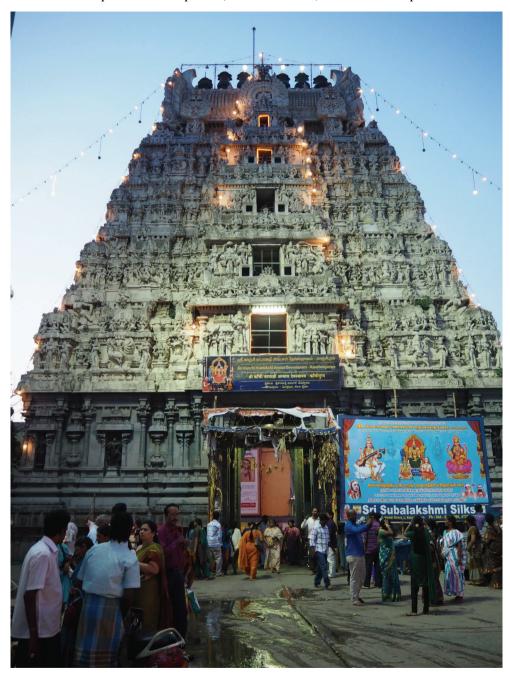


Figure 1.2: Kāmākṣī temple, entrance gopuram, 2014.



Figure 1.3: Navarātri maṇḍapa, 2014.

Kāmākṣī, as Lalitā Tripurasundarī, is worshipped in three forms, corresponding to the three aspects of her nature:

- 1) Physical (Skt. *sthūla*) as the anthropomorphic deity represented in the temple. This is the goddess who is depicted in mythology and iconography.
- 2) Subtle (Skt. *sūkṣmā*) as the *Śrīvidyā* mantra, Lalitā's root mantra (*mūla-mantra*) of 15 syllables.
- 3) Transcendent (Skt. *parā*) as the *śrīcakra yantra*, <sup>46</sup> a mystical diagram of nine intersecting triangles and two sets of lotus petals, numbering 8 and 16 (figure 1.4). In the middle of the diagram, there is a drop (Skt. *bindu*) representing the goddess.

<sup>46</sup> A yantra is a geometrical contrivance by which any aspect of the Supreme Principle may be bound (*yantṛ*, to bind; from the root √*yam*) to any spot for the purpose of worship (Kramrisch 1981, 11 in Brooks 1992, 116). Kanchipuram is considered a replica of the *śrīcakra*, with the Kāmāksī temple as its *bindu* (Wilke 1996, 148–149).



Figure 1.4: Śrīcakra, scan of card bought in Kanchipuram in 2014.

There is a hierarchy among these three modes of worship, where the goddess's physical form is the most accessible. This is Kāmākṣī's iconic, anthropomorphic form, which her devotees come to worship in the temple. For worshipping her transcendent form in the śrīcakra, initiation into the Śrīvidyā tradition is required. In the Kāmākṣī temple, it is the śrīcakra, and not the anthropomorphic image that is the main recipient of worship by the priests. The śrīcakra represents both the process of creation and its actual form, being both reality's form and its reflection (Brooks 1992, 115). The śrīcakra has three levels: it is a map of creation's divine power projected visually; it is divine power to be accessed for those with the right esoteric knowledge; and it is the actual presence of the divinity. The śrīcakra is considered an extremely potent ritual object, as it contains all the gods of the creation as well as the supreme Kāmākṣī. Mr. Satyamurti Sastrigal explained:

"The bindu (the center) is Kāmākṣī. Every god is in the śrīcakra. So, it is called yantrarāja (king among yantras). [...] When we are doing  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  to the śrīcakra, it is like doing  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  to each and every god, then finally we are going to Āmpāļ (Kāmākṣī)".



Figure 1.5: Kāmākṣī, scan of poster bought in Kanchipuram in 2014.

The name Kāmākṣī means "Having eyes (akṣi) of desire (kāma)". Folk etymology and her priests take the syllable KA to represent Sarasvatī and the syllable MA Lakṣmī, and thus Sarasvatī and Lakṣmī are reckoned Kāmākṣī's eyes. Kāmākṣī shares many traits of the iconography of Lalitā Tripurasundarī: She

holds the noose, goad, five flower-arrows and the sugarcane bow,<sup>47</sup> and the moon clings to her head (figure 1.5). But two things separate her from Lalitā: Kāmākṣī is seated in lotus posture (*padmāsana*) whereas Lalitā's right leg touches the ground, and, like Mīnākṣī of Madurai, Kāmākṣī carries a parrot atop of her flower arrows.<sup>48</sup> According to Douglas Renfrew Brooks, her four arms suggest that she is more closely associated with Lalitā than the rest of the *saumya* goddesses such as Pārvatī, who have two hands (the more hands, the more power), and emphasize her status as the Great Goddess independent of Śiva (Brooks 1992, 71). Kāmākṣī is, as is Lalitā, depicted with the *śrīcakra* inside of a *yoni*-shaped receptacle in front of her, and the eight Aṣṭalakṣmī figures are represented inside the *yantra* receptacle.

#### Priests and Worship

Kāmākṣī's priests are Brahmins and belong to three families with the caste-surname Sastrigal, who hereditarily share the rights to perform worship in the temple. In 2015, about 20 priests worked in the temple regularly. Their worship for the goddess follows the Sanskrit ritual manual  $Saubh\bar{a}gyacint\bar{a}mani$ , a  $\dot{s}akta$   $\bar{a}gama$  accredited to the sage Durvāsa, who is also enshrined in the temple. Mr. Satyamurti Sastrigal explained in an interview: "There is a difference between  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  performed in this temple and other temples, we only follow  $Saubh\bar{a}gyacint\bar{a}mani$ . It is called vaidika (Skt. "Vedic", "orthodox")  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ . According to  $Saubh\bar{a}gyacint\bar{a}mani$  she (Kāmākṣī) is  $\dot{S}r\bar{v}vidy\bar{a}$ ."

Daily worship for Kāmākṣī includes morning, afternoon, and evening ablutions (Skt. *abhiṣeka*, Ta. *apiṣēkam*) to the *śrīcakra*, which is the recipient of worship in this temple, as well as morning and evening *Sahasranāma arcana* and *Aṣṭottaram arcana* (these are recitations of the goddess's names). In addition, full moon days are considered special days with special worship performed at nighttime, nown as the *navāvaraṇa pūjā*. <sup>49</sup> Several *utsavas* of various length are celebrated during the ritual year, among which Brahmotsava in the month of Māci (February–March) and Navarātri (September–October) are regarded the most important ones.

<sup>47</sup> The five flower arrows are red and blue lotus, *asoka*, mango and jasmine (Rao 2008, 10). According to legend, Kāmākṣī snatched the arrow and the sugarcane bow from Kāma, the god of love, so that he would not use them against his devotees.

The parrot is an iconographical detail shared with Āṇṭāḷ, the female Vaiṣṇava āḷvār saint, who carries a lotus flower with a parrot on top.

<sup>49</sup> The *navāvaraṇa pūjā* is addressed in chapter 3.

#### The Taming of Kāmāksī

The Kāmāksī temple is closely connected to the monastic institution Kāmakoti pītha (known as the Śaṅkara matha) and the śaṅkarācāryas, who are hereditary trustees of the temple. The *matha* (monistary) has administered the temple since 1842. The 8th century philosopher Ādi Śaṅkara, who according to tradition founded the *matha*, is popularly believed to have pacified the formerly wild Kāmāksī and subdued her fierce powers by means of the śrīcakra yantra which is installed in front of the sanctum image. Legend tells how Kāmāksī used to take the form of Kālī at night and scare people, but after Ādi Śaṅkara had performed penance, she was pleased and promised not to leave the temple anymore without his permission. Thus, he is credited with installing the original śrīcakra in the sanctum of the temple, as well as creating the Vaidic and orthodox form of worship in the temple devoid of tantric elements. 50 As Annette Wilke has shown in her intriguing article on South Indian legends on Śaṅkara and his taming of wild goddesses, it is however not likely that the historical Ādi Śaṅkara was involved in this cult reform. This is rather a retrospective imposition of Śrīvidyā, which had grown to be a regular feature both within the *mathas* and some South Indian temples (Wilke 1996). Ādi Śaṅkara has a shrine within the Kāmāksī temple, and during festival processions, Kāmāksī's procession image leaves the temple only after granting permission from Ādi Śaṅkara's image. The present yantra in the Kāmākṣī temple was installed during the 16th century (Schier 2018, 124).

Despite her history of violence and being appeased by Ādi Śaṅkara, Kāmākṣī is today considered an exclusively benevolent goddess. Although Kāmākṣī is worshipped in her temple as an independent goddess, she is in mythological narratives married to Ekāmranātha Śiva, Lord of the mango tree, whose temple is situated within walking distance from Kāmākṣī's. The story of how Kāmākṣī embraced a sand *liṅga* after Śiva released a flood to test her, then follows their marriage, is very well known in Kanchipuram (and beyond). However, as Schier (2018) shows in her research on the Ekāmranātha Mahotsava, the marriage is not emphasized in any degree by priests neither in the Kāmākṣī temple nor the

<sup>50</sup> Mr. Satyamurti Sastrigal held that Ādi Śaṅkara did not have any connection to the Kāmā-kṣī temple in Kanchipuram at all, and that the god Brahmā was the one performing the initial śrīcakrapratiṣṭhā (Skt. "installation of the śrīcakra") there. According to him, Ādi Śaṅkara installed an ardhameru (the base of the three-dimensional śrīcakra) of herbs at Mangadu, a south-western suburb of Chennai, to sooth the earth again after the heat of the goddess' austerities. Magadu is known as the place where Kāmākṣī performed tapas and houses another well-known Kāmāksī temple.

Ekāmranātha temple.<sup>51</sup> Kāmākṣī is through this mythological marriage identified with Pārvatī, the consort of Śiva, but is still quasi-independent, since her role as a benevolent goddess is not connected to her status as Śiva's wife. Rather, she *surpasses* Śiva as the highest aspect of the divine, bestowing welfare in the world as well as liberation. At the same time, Kāmākṣī manifests as a demon-slayer who sports and ferociously battles with demons in myth and ritual. As I show when I discuss Navarātri mythology and rituals in coming chapters, there are different interpretations available to how the nature of Kāmāksī as a beningn goddess is preserved.

#### The Patavettamman Temple

The Paṭavēṭṭamman temple  $^{52}$  is situated slightly outside the city center of Kanchipuram, in a neighborhood called Jayappā nakar. The temple is private and belongs to a non-Brahmin priest (Ta.  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}ri$ ,  $p\bar{u}c\bar{a}ri$ ) of the Cenkuntar Mutaliyār community, who carries out worship together with his sons. The priest's grandmother built the temple in the mid 70's, when she installed a statue of the goddess and worshipped it. According to the priest, people come to their temple for worship regardless of caste affiliations, including Brahmins.

The temple is situated in a side street off the Vandavasi road which leads out of the city towards Tindivanam and Pondicherry, and an arch where the road meets the Vandavasi road marks its presence. The Paṭavēṭṭamman temple is small and modest and consists of a single room with the goddess's sanctum situated in the middle (figure 1.6). In line with the goddess's image, right outside the temple there is a trident (Skt. *triśula*, Ta. *tiricūlam*), a lion, and an offering pedestal (Skt. *balipīṭha* Ta. *palipīṭam*).

<sup>51</sup> While the marriage of Kāmākṣī and Ekāmranātha is enacted in the annual <code>paṅkuṇi</code> <code>uttiram</code> festival, Kāmākṣī takes the position of bridesmaid instead of Śiva's wife in contemporary performance of the ritual. See Schier (2018) for more about the marriage myth and how it is re-enacted yearly in the Ekāmranātha temple.

The full name of the temple is Aruļmiku śrī paṭavēṭṭamman tirukkōyil (lit. the holy temple of honourable Paṭavēṭṭamman).



Figure 1.6: Paṭavēṭṭamman temple, 2014.

Inside the temple the sanctum dominates, housing a statue of the goddess with a head in front. Her son Paraśurāma (Ta. Paracurāman) stands on her left side. On the sanctum's left-hand side, there is a shrine housing Gaṇeśa (Ta. Viṇāya-kan), and on its right, a shrine housing Subrahmaṇya (Ta. Murukan) along with his two wives. The temple also houses a shrine of the nine planets (Skt. nava-graha, Ta. navakkirakam), a statue of Durgā (Ta. Turkkai) standing on the head of the severed buffalo demon, a Hanumān (Ta. Āñcaṇēyan) shrine and a liṅga (Ta. liṅkam), and on the eastern side of the temple entrance there is a shrine housing stone snakes (Skt. nāga, Ta. nākakal). Paṭavēṭṭamman's procession image is enshrined in a niche behind the sanctum.

#### Paţavēţţamman

Paṭavēṭṭamman is a form (Skt. aṃśa) of the grāmadevatā (Skt. "village goddess") Reṇukā, who again is considered a form of the better-known and very popular South Indian "village" goddess Māriyamman. Her concern is mainly with worldly problems like bestowing children and marriages, and Māriyamman is widely known for curing pox diseases, nowadays particularly

chickenpox. According to Mr. Mahesh, approximately 50 people come each day during the summer season to get cured from chickenpox by receiving the goddess's *tīrtha* (Skt. "holy water", Ta. *tīrttam*).

Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ's name is derived from the town Padaivedu,<sup>53</sup> where Reṇukā's main temple is situated, referred to as her "head office". The story of sage Jamadagni's wife Reṇukā is known from the Sanskrit texts *Mahābhārata* and the *Bhāgavatapurāṇa*. The myth relates how Reṇukā is beheaded by her son Paraśurāma, on behalf of her husband, for transgressing a sexual norm. Subsequently she is revived again on Paraśurāma's request and made to forget about the whole incident. In contrast to the pan-Indian Sanskrit myths, in Tamil folk tales and oral myths Reṇukā's decapitation takes a different turn as a lower caste woman is decapitated along with her. When Reṇukā is revived, her body is switched with that of the lower caste woman. She ends up with an outcaste body and a Brahmin head, after which she is known as Māriyammaṇ.<sup>54</sup>

This myth explains why Reṇukā-Māriyamman is represented in the sanctum of her temples as a head (Skt.  $\dot{s}iras$ , Ta. ciram), often with a full statue behind it (figure 1.7). This is also the case in the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple, where the head is the main recipient of worship. The  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}ri$  explained: "The head is Reṇukā devī, and then there is the total form given to her [the  $m\bar{u}lap\bar{e}ram$ ]. That is Māriyamman. She is given a form and seen. Any [Māriyamman] temple you go, there will be two statues."

Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ shares her iconography with Karumāriyammaṇ of Thiruver-kadu,<sup>55</sup> depicted with white skin, garlanded, dressed in a red sari, and sitting in half lotus posture with a stone head in front of her (figure 1.8). In her four hands she holds the *triśūla*, a knife (Ta. *katti*), a two-headed drum shaped like an hourglass (Ta. *ṭamaram*), and a bowl (Skt. *kapāla*, Ta. *kapālam*), which her priest and devotees explained was for distributing *kuṅkumam* (Ta. vermillion powder).

Padaivedu is in the Tiruvannamalai district, ca. 60 km from Tiruvannamalai. The small town is home to a well-known Reṇukā ampāļ temple (see Craddock 1994).

<sup>54</sup> According to Tamil folk etymology Māriyamman means "the changed mother". The Tamil verb *māru* means to change but is spelt with the alveolar *r*. Māriyamman is spelt with the dental *r* and thus not derived from the verb. *Māri* in Tamil means rain, but in Sanskrit *māri* carries the meaning "smallpox, pestilence, death". Although none of my respondents linked Māriyamman to rain, she probably originated as a Dravidian goddess concerned with fertility and rain, though such origins are difficult to trace.

Thiruverkadu, close to Chennai, is one of the two "head offices" of Māriyamman, the other is Camayapuram in Trichy.



Figure 1.7: Paṭavēṭṭamman *mūlamūrti*.



Figure 1.8: Māriyamman, scan of poster bought in Chennai in 2014.

As a generalization, local village goddesses such as Paṭavēṭṭamman are often tutelary or border deities of social units or towns, who protect the people there from adversity and illness. They are commonly unmarried (or, if they are

married to Śiva, they are represented without him in the temple), characterized as hot and with heightened sexual energy. Very often, but not always, these goddesses are served by non-Brahmin priests of lower castes. <sup>56</sup> While many *grāmadevatās*, including several forms of Māriyamman, are *ukkiram* manifestations who receive non-vegetarian offerings, many of them, such as Paṭavēṭṭamman, are also peaceful (Ta. *cāntam*) and receives only vegetarian offerings. Mr. Mahesh emphasized: "She is peaceful and not even a hen is given, no *bali* (Skt. non-vegetarian offering). [...] Everything is vegetarian. Not even dry fish, as is given in some temples, is given here".

This picture is not black and white. While the fierce and hot character of any village goddess may be appeased or pacified in an iconic, cool form inside the sanctum, she might take on her fierce form occasionally, such as when she manifests in a non-iconic form such as a pot during a festival (Flood 1996, 194). These goddeses may also punish if not propitiated – so that she rather *potentially* is a violent and angry goddess. For instance, as Māriyamman, Paṭavēṭṭamman is simultaneously the cause and the cure for pox. The pox "pearls" (Ta. *muttu*) are regarded a manifestation of the goddess' grace as well as of her rage. Although the picture of goddesses as fierce or benign is polarized, the village goddesses are considered more independent and unpredictable than and distinguished from the consorts of the great gods, like Pārvatī, Sarasvatī and Lakṣmī, whose characters are exclusively auspicious and benign. This is expressed in myth and ritual, in which Paṭavēṭṭamman ferociously kills the demon on Vijayadaśamī after which she needs to be cooled by ablutions.

Today an increasing number of village goddesses are served by Gurukkal Brahmins, and temples are renovated or built new, through processes of Sanskritization and urbanization. As Joanne P. Waghorne's study of the goddess' gentrification in Chennai (2001, 2004), has shown, Māriyamman and other *ammans'* popularity increased from the 1970's as a village goddess to a middle-class identity marker. This growth is due to social, economic, and political changes.

# Chapter 2 The Myth: the Goddess and the Demon

"[In myth] traditions mingle, here heaven and earth, good and evil meet, here God and man come face to face. The narrator does not think in terms of fact versus fiction, history versus myth, to him the history of the goddess is as 'real' as the goddess herself. Where we might separate a myth from a historical fact, he will join them, mix them into a space which gives him access to both the historical world and the mythical world. That is the space in which goddess and devotee meet". (Meyer 1986, 1)

The goddess fighting the (buffalo) demon is the archetypal myth of the Goddess throughout India. The myth exists in countless versions, and is not just one story, although the <code>Devīmāhātmya</code> (also known as <code>Durgāsaptaśatī</code>, 700 [verses] to <code>Durgā</code>, or <code>Candīpāṭha</code>, <code>Durgā</code>'s recitation) has contributed greatly to its fame. The myth has been widespread in Tamil Nadu at least since the Pallava dynasty (3<sup>rd</sup>–9<sup>th</sup> centuries CE), shown by the frequency and scale of iconographic representations (Shulman 1980, 177).<sup>57</sup>

As Eveline Meyer shows in her fascinating work on the mythology of the goddess Aṅkāḷaparamēcuvarī, the study of myths is important for several reasons: for understanding the complex nature of the goddesses featuring in them, since the goddess lives as much in her myths as in her temples and rituals; for knowing which narratives the narrator is familiar with and how he builds them into other myths; to discover recurring patterns and themes in the myths; and for the understanding of particular rituals, including religious festivals (1986, 1–2). Sometimes the ritual may illuminate the myth, and sometimes the myth illuminates the ritual.

I will introduce the generic pattern of the myths of the goddess killing the demon from the *Devīmāhātmya* and the *Lalītopākhyāna* before proceeding to the local versions prevalent in Kanchipuram, related to the Kāmākṣī and Paṭavēṭṭamman temples. After summarizing the myths, I will analyze their recurring and important motifs and themes. The synopses presented in here serve as important background knowledge when discussing certain rituals in the following chapters.

<sup>57</sup> An example is the well-known Mahiṣāsuramardinī relief in Mahabalipuram (late 7<sup>th</sup> century, figure 2.1).

## The *Lalitāsahasranāma*, *Lalitopākhyāna* and the Demon Killing Pattern from *Devīmāhātmya*

Most myths of the goddess killing the demon conform to a pattern modeled on the well-known Mahiṣāsuramardinī ("the Slayer of the Buffalo Demon") myth from the  $Dev\bar{l}m\bar{a}h\bar{a}tmya$  (henceforth DM, "Glorification of the Goddess"). <sup>58</sup> Composed during the 5<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> century (Coburn 2002, 266), the DM was the first Sanskrit text praising the supreme divine as female. Although it forms part of the  $M\bar{a}rkandeyapurana$  (81–93), the DM has an independent life as a text of its own, and forms the basis of  $S\bar{a}ktism$ , the theological teachings concerning the goddess and her worship.



Figure 2.1: Mahiṣāsuramardinī relief, Mahabalipuram, 2011.

The *DM* presents the warrior goddess Durgā in a cosmic struggle against forces of evil and chaos to maintain order and balance in the universe. The basic structure of the myth is as follows:

- 1) A demon gains power, usually through austerity, gets rewarded by a boon and becomes invincible.
- 2) The demon defeats the gods.

<sup>58</sup> For studies on the *DM* and a translation of the Sanskrit text, see Coburn (1991, 2002).

- 3) The gods aim for revenge and asks one of the great deities for help.
- 4) A battle takes place, often with an army created by the heroine.
- 5) The demon is killed.
- 6) The gods praise the heroine who killed the demon. (Brooks 1992, 67–68)

As Brooks (1992) shows, this well-established 6-staged "skeleton" of the myth of Durgā and the buffalo demon forms the basis also of the myth in the *Lalito-pākhyāna* (henceforth LU) of the *Brahmāṇḍapurāṇa*, in which goddess Lalitā kills the demon Bhaṇḍāsura. 59 As we shall see, this is also the case with the local myths from Kanchipuram.

While the DM is recited as part of the worship of the goddess during Navarātri in many places in India, it does not hold as prominent a position in Kanchipuram. Here, the local goddess Kāmākṣī, a form of Lalitātripurasundarī, is the prime object of veneration during Navarātri. Instead of the DM, we find that the  $Lalit\bar{a}sahasran\bar{a}ma$  in "the thousand names of goddess Lalitā", henceforth LSN) is frequently recited in Kanchipuram during the festival. Through her 1000 names, Lalitā's image is presented as complex as that of Durgā of the DM. Several of the goddess' names in this hymn bear reference to the LU myth (n. 65–82),60 and her names also include those of warrior goddesses Durgā (n. 140) and Kālī (n. 751). Just as Durgā in the DM, Lalitā is more powerful than the male gods; she for instance creates Viṣṇu's ten  $avat\bar{a}ras$  out of her fingernails during the fight (90–136). Moreover, the LU presents itself as bigger than the DM, by encompassing the DM myth into Lalitā's fight with Bhaṇḍāsura's armies (80–88). After elaborate battle scenes, Lalitā slays the demon with the weapon called  $K\bar{a}me\acute{s}vara$  (142).

The myths of Kāmākṣī killing Bandhāsura resemble the LU in several ways, and we will return to the LU in the analysis of these myths. The myth of Paṭavēṭṭamman, on the other hand, rather resembles the Mahiṣāsuramardinī myth of the DM.

<sup>59</sup> For a synopsis of the *LU* myth, see Brooks (1992, 68–69).

<sup>60</sup> E.g. Bhaṇḍāsura-vyadhoyukta-śakti-senā-samanvitā (n. 65): "She who is equipped with an army of śaktis, ready to kill Bhaṇḍāsura"; Bhaṇḍāsurendra-nirmukta-śāstra-pratya-stra-varṣiṇī (n. 79): "She who rains forth weapons in return to every weapon released by Bhaṇḍāsura"; Karāṅguli-nakhotpanna-Nārāyaṇa-daśakṛtiḥ (n. 80): "She out of whose fingernails Viṣṇu's ten avatāras emerge"; Mahāpāśupatāstrāgni-nirdagdhāsura-sainikā (n. 81): "She who burnt the armies of asuras to ashes with the Mahāpāśupata weapon"; Kāmeśvarāstra-nirdagdha-Bhaṇḍāsura-Sūnyakā (n. 82): "She who burnt the city of Suyaka along with Bhaṇḍāsura with the Kāmeśvarāstra".

## Local Myths of the Goddess and the Demon: *Sthalapurāṇas* and *Māhātmyas*

While the mythologies of village goddesses such as Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ tend to be transmitted orally, the Brahmanical shrines and temples usually refer to texts, often (also) composed in Sanskrit, which narrate the myths attached to these shrines. This distinction sometimes becomes blurred with the introduction of new media such as the Internet, as many temples of village goddesses and Brahmanical deities today have their local stories featured on their web page, and/or in pamphlets and CDs sold in the temples.<sup>61</sup> It is also important to note that the Sanskrit texts of the Brahminical temples exist and have existed alongside, and been nourished by, an oral tradition, and still is.

Local mythology is found particularly in the texts called *māhātmyas* (Skt. "greatness; glorification") or *sthalapurāṇas* (Skt. "ancient [stories] of the place", Ta. *Talapurāṇam*). These texts resemble the *purāṇas* in character and content and contain local versions of Hindu mythology. The *māhātmyas* are localized texts that glorify and legitimize places, shrines, and deities, and they developed in connection with these places as a pilgrim's literature attracting devotees to the temples (Shulman 1980, 17). They are composed in local languages and in Sanskrit, and often more or less similar versions exist in vernaculars as well as in Sanskrit. Many of the *māhātmyas* claim to belong to one of the 18 *purāṇas*, possibly to enhance their status, but in fact the standard prints of the *purāṇas* usually do not contain the local *māhātmyas* claiming to belong to them.

The *māhātmyas* share the common Hindu pantheon with the major *purāṇas* and often copy their themes and stories, but elaborate on them and provide them with a local character, so that local myths and motifs are blended in. Through the "localization of mythic action" (Shulman 1980, 40) these local texts narrate how certain places and shrines came to be holy; the deeds of deities and sages connected to the shrines; and the merits one gets from performing specific rituals at these sacred places, which are often called *kṣetras* (Skt. fields; [sacred] territories). The rich local mythological in the many Tamil *māhātmyas* and *sthalapurāṇas* is an invaluable source for the study of local Hinduism, as well as for topography, as they contain much information on temple structures and shrines.<sup>62</sup>

<sup>61</sup> See Erndl (1993) for a discussion on the role of pamphlets in relation to Sanskrit and oral mythology.

<sup>62</sup> The *māhātmyas* and *sthalapurāṇas* were for long underestimated sources in studying Hinduism and regarded inferior to the pan-Indian texts by several early Indologists. Shulman (1980) has contributed greatly to the study of Tamil *māhātmyas* with his

#### Kāmākṣī and Bandhakāsura/Bhandāsura/Pantācuran

A rich mythological tradition surrounds Kāmākṣī, expressed in various  $m\bar{a}h\bar{a}t$ -myas and  $sthalapur\bar{a}ṇ as$ , in which she kills different demons. However, the myth related to the Kāmākṣī temple's contemporary Navarātri celebrations is found in the Sanskrit  $sthalapur\bar{a}ṇ a$  called  $K\bar{a}m\bar{a}kṣ\bar{i}vil\bar{a}sa$  (KV),  $^{64}$  in which Kāmākṣī kills the demon Bhandaka (Bhandakāsura). This story is referred to by the priests as the basis of the fight that is enacted in the temple during the first eight evenings of Navarātri. According to them, the demon's name is Bhanda (Bhandāsura, Ta. Paṇṭā; Paṇṭācuraṇ), sounding like an abbreviation of Bhandaka, but more likely modeled on Lalitā killing the Bhaṇḍāsura in the LU.

According to David Dean Shulman, the KV offers "perhaps the most complete and most mature versions of the myths of Kamākṣī" (1980, 292, fn. 28). The KV claims to belong to the  $\hat{S}r\bar{v}idy\bar{a}khanaa$  of the  $M\bar{a}rkanaa$  but does in fact not form part of its standard printed edition. This connection is not insignificant, as the  $M\bar{a}rkanaa$  includes the DM, the archetypal myth of the goddess killing the demon. Although the name  $K\bar{a}m\bar{a}ks\bar{v}il\bar{a}sa$  (the "play" or "manifestation" of  $K\bar{a}m\bar{a}ks\bar{s}$ ) indicates that  $K\bar{a}m\bar{a}ks\bar{s}$  is the main character, the KV in fact contains almost an equal share of myths for all the three principal and well-known deities of Kanchipuram: the goddess  $K\bar{a}m\bar{a}ks\bar{s}$ ,  $Ek\bar{a}mrana\bar{s}$  diva and Eksilana visnu. Despite narrating the sanctity of the entire sacred Kanchi Eksilana visnu. Despite narrating the sanctity of the entire sacred Kanchi Eksilana visnu. Despite narrating the sanctity of the entire sacred Kanchi

analyses of Śaiva (and Śākta) myths (see also Shulman 1978, 1976, 1985, 1984). A more recent publication on South Indian temple networks which includes several chapters discussing māhātmyas and sthalapurāṇas is Ambach, Buchholz and Hüsken (ed.), 2022.

<sup>63</sup> Among these, there is a Sanskrit Kāmākṣīmāhātmya consisting of four chapters which claims to belong to the Sahyādrikhaṇḍa of the Skandapurāṇa, which contains the story of Kāmākṣī killing Mahiṣāsura (4.1–17); the ritual text Saubhāgyacintāmaṇi, which contains a myth of the goddess killing the demon Andhakāsura (38.1–38). The Kāmākṣīvilāsa contains a myth on how goddess Kāmākṣī killed the demons Madhu and Kaiṭabha asuming the form of Viṣṇu (1.94–125) in addition to her fight with the demon Bandhaka (which is explored below). In addition, there are two Sanskrit Kāñcīmāhātmyas, one Vaiṣṇava and one Śaiva, but in the myths therein Viṣṇu and Śiva kill the demons, and not the goddess (see Dessigane, Pattabiramin, and Filliozat 1964, Porcher 1985). For more on Kanchipuram's various māhātmyas, consult Buchholz 2022.

<sup>64</sup> The KV is rendered in Tamil prose as Kāmākṣīlīlāpirapāvam, first published in 1906, and as Kāñcimahimai, first published in 1927 (Schier 2018, 85). See Shulman (1976) for other Tamil versions of the myth of Devī and the buffalo demon.

<sup>65</sup> A striking intertextuality with the *DM* is found in the myth of Kāmākṣī killing the demons Madhu and Kaiṭabha. This myth is however used here to establish the supremacy of the goddess in Kanchipuram over the manifestations of Ekamranātha Śiva and Varadarāda Visnu.

the two other *Kāñchimāhātmyas* mentioned in fn. 63. This is persuasive since the text places Kāmākṣī on top of the local divine hierarchy and establishes Varadarāja and Ekāmranātha as forms of her. Moreover, the text is mentioned as the *sthalapurāṇa* of the Kāmākṣī temple in the Indian census of 1961 (Moßner 2008, 7).

The date of the text is uncertain (Shulman 1980, 392, fn. 28, Wilke 1996, 157). Moßner suggests the *terminus ante quem* to be the last decades of the  $17^{th}$  century, when the golden image of Kāmākṣī was brought to Thanjavur due to the threat of a Muslim invasion,<sup>66</sup> and the *terminus post quem* to be after the Chola kings (their decline was in the beginning of the  $13^{th}$  century), who are devoted a section in the KV (14.215–232) (2008, 7). On the other hand, Nagaswamy proposes that the KV was composed during the late  $19^{th}$  century, possibly at the time of publication, because it refers to "structures of very recent origin" in the Kāmākṣī temple (1982, 207–208).<sup>67</sup> The first printed edition was published in 1889.

The *Kāmākṣīvilāsa* comprises 14 chapters. Chapter 12 is dedicated to the glory of the goddess Tripurasundarī who dwells in the Kamakoṭipītha. This chapter narrates Kāmākṣī's manifestation, her attributes, and heroic deeds, and contains the story of her slaying the demon Bandhaka after which she was installed in the Kāmākṣī temple of Kanchipuram. In the opening verse of this chapter, Kāmākṣī is praised as the killer of the demon: "I praise Kāmākṣī, the slayer of the *asura* Bandhaka, Mahātripurasundarī, richly endowed through her eyes that are the cause of all".<sup>68</sup> The demon has entered the storyline already in the previous chapter 11, when the gods are tormented by Bandhaka and flee through a deep cave at Gomukha, and come out of the cave (Skt. *bila*) in Kanchipuram called Kamakoṣṭha.<sup>69</sup> There, they encounter the goddess Tripurasundarī who dwells in the cave.

The festival images of Ekāmranātha and Varadarāja were also brought out of Kanchipuram at this time, to Udayapalayam, but they returned to Kanchipuram in 1710. The golden festival image of Kāmākṣī (known as Baṅgāru Kāmākṣī, suvarṇakāmākṣī in the KV 14.92–109), which used to serve as a bride in the marriage festival of Ekāmranātha, was then brought to Thanjavur, where a temple for her was inaugurated in 1786 (see Schier 2018, 138–152 and Hüsken 2017).

Nagaswamy does not specify which temple structures he talks about, making it difficult to take a stand regarding the text's date based on these arguments.

<sup>68</sup> viśvakāraṇanetrāḍhyāṃ mahātripurasundarīm bandhakāsurasaṃhartrīṃ kāmākṣīṃ tām ahaṃ bhaje (KV 12.1).

<sup>69</sup> This cave (*mahābila*) is situated in the *Gāyatrīmaṇḍapa* inside the sanctum of the Kāmākṣī temple. Later in the Bandhakāsura myth, Kāmākṣī instructs the gods to build the *Gāyatrīmandapa* and install her image there. Wilke says about the *bila*: "[it] is the place

Here follows a summary of the Bandhakāsura myth from the KV (11.19–25; 12.16–114):<sup>70</sup>

There was a  $r\bar{a}k$ ;asa (Skt. "demon") called Bandhaka, king of daityas, long-lived after a boon from Brahmā, who conquered Śiva and settled at Kailaśa with his troops. He invaded all the worlds by war and tormented gods, sages and good men out of arrogance. The gods, frightened of the demon, went to Kanchipuram through the cave called Kāmakoṣṭha. There, they encountered the goddess Mahātripurasundarī, and dwelt outside the cave in a divine Campaka tree in the form of parrots.

While in the tree, to get relieved of their sorrows, they meditated upon the goddess Mahātripurasundarī. The goddess then emerged from the cave, and out of compassion for the gods she burned the whole world to ashes in the form of the fire of destruction. She was the only one remaining, without qualities (quna), before she manifested herself again. Standing in the void, she created the *trimūrti* Brahmā, Visnu and Śiva from her three eyes, all of whom had the shape of infants. She fed Brahmā with milk consisting of the knowledge of creation, Visnu with milk consisting of the knowledge of preservation, and Siva with milk consisting of the knowledge of destruction. Drinking the milk, the *trimūrti* again got their youthful forms, and they saw that the world was desolate, thinking they were in a dream. Then, out of fear, they performed their respective actions of creating, preserving and destroying the world. And as before, the world contained Bandhaka, and the gods were settled in the tree near the cave as parrots. But the creator (*dhātr*, i.e. Brahmā), having experienced the death of the world and its recreation, said to them: "This is a dream."

Seeing the dreadful demon Bandhaka, lord of Dānavas, born again and sleeping at Mt. Kailaśa at night, the goddess was angered. She put down one foot at his heart and the other one at his neck. With brilliance, in the form of Mahābhairava [sic] endowed with 18 hands and 18 weapons, she grabbed Bandhakāsura's tuft, took the five elements and killed the enemy angrily. In a moment, she killed all the other daityas in the whole world wherever they were, with her weapons. Thereupon, at sunrise, the goddess became a five-year-old girl (pañcavārṣikakanyakā). She dragged the fierce-looking Bandhaka by his tuft and settled in Kāmakoṣṭha.

where all the powers of the goddess are assembled; it is a place of penance [...]; it is the cave of Kāma, the womb of the goddess; it is associated with the graveyard" (1996, 157).

<sup>70</sup> The summary is based on my own translation of the chapter(s) in question. I have summarized rather than translated the myth to make it more accessible to the reader.

The gods in the tree saw the girl, wearing all auspicious marks and beautiful clothes and ornaments, resembling inflamed gold, as she was dragging the deceased demon along by his tuft. They realized she was the goddess and assumed their own forms. After praising her with divine and captivating music, *stotras*, incense and flower rains, they asked the girl who she was and how the demon, their tormentor, was killed.

The girl told the gods to bury the demon, erect a victory post, build a temple for her in the cave and place her on a throne, and worship her duly from midnight to sunrise. Only then would she reveal who she was, after darśana the next morning. The gods bowed before the maiden, dug a hole right there and buried the body of Bandhaka in it. Immediately they raised a victory post and built a *mandapa* as great as the cave.<sup>71</sup> They sunk into an ocean of wonderous water, determined that the maiden was the goddess, meditated upon her and performed tapas at the break of dawn. Opening the door to the *mandapa* in the morning, the gods saw Tripurasundarī, Lalitā, Rājarājeśī, who had assumed her own true form. The goddess said: "I burnt the world to ashes by the fire of destruction. From the wish to create the world again, I created Brahmā, Visnu and Śiva. I killed Bandhakāsura in the form of a maiden, and all other rākṣasas, and brought him to the cave. I will dwell happily in the Gayatrīmandapa forever! This supreme place will be known as *pralavajitksetra* (field conquering destruction), very stable even through destruction." The gods bowed to her and worshipped her again with lamps and food. They embellished the goddess with beautiful gifts and took her for a procession in her palanquin. The goddess told the gods that she was manifest in the world as an ocean of nectar, as śakti, and that she would henceforth dwell in the temple known as Kāmākṣī, bestowing wishes to the gods and others.

Lord Śiva then bowed to the goddess and granted a boon that everyone who worships the goddess in Kanchipuram shall obtain a *koṭi* (a crore, i.e. 10 000 000) of wishes. Śiva disappeared before the goddess's throne and reappeared later in the form of the sage Durvāsas, along with a group of students.

<sup>71</sup> The *maṇḍapa* built by the gods is in a later *śloka* named *Gāyatrīmaṇḍapa*, that is the sanctum that houses Kāmākṣī's image today.

The sage initiated his students <sup>72</sup> and gave the Cintāmaṇī Tantra, <sup>73</sup> the precepts of worshipping the goddess."

The reader will recognize the pattern described in the beginning of this chapter, but also notice several new motifs, such as the parrot shaped gods, the destruction and re-creation of the world, the five-year-old goddess dragging the demon, and the localization of the goddess, the cave and the temple.

With the destruction of the world and its re-creation, the KV presents the goddess as nirguṇa, devoid of qualities, as the DM does with Durgā. Lalitā is the supreme reality, surpassing and encompassing the other gods. She is the cause of the world's destruction, and the only one who is left, formless, when the world is a void. She is the primary cause for the world's creation, as she creates the Trimūrti who in turn performs their respective actions of creating, preserving, and destroying after being fed with the milks of knowledge. The world then appears to them as a dream (svapna), or as  $m\bar{a}y\bar{a}$ ; illusion or appearance.  $M\bar{a}y\bar{a}$  is the cosmic dream-play of the goddess,  $^{74}$  or the idea that the world is created as a stage for Her to act upon, the ground for her  $l\bar{\imath}l\bar{a}$ , expressed for instance in sporting combats with demons. While the KV does not elaborate on the fight in any detail, the theme of  $l\bar{\imath}l\bar{a}$  is expressed in this cosmology, and how Lalitā, effortlessly aloof from the world, accomplishes in an instant what the gods do not manage.  $^{75}$ 

Indeed, both the *DM* and the *LU* are significantly more violent than the *KV* and describe the battle scenes elaborately. The *DM* moreover narrates how the goddess laughs and plays while fighting, betraying no exertion (Kinsley 1979, 52). Durgā and Lalitā of these texts are depicted as warrior goddesses, while Kāmākṣī is not. The goddess in the *LU* moreover has a more royal character, which is not stressed in the *KV*. Lalitā of the *LU* acts as the royal commander in the battlefield who instructs her subordinates, and she herself only kills the

<sup>72</sup> This Sanskrit *śloka* is ambiguous (*dīkṣāṃ yathākramāt kṛtvā*, from *KV* 14.114). Moßner reads it as the students followed the religious observances as prescribed ("befolgten gemäß der Tradition religiöse Observanzen") (2008, 77).

<sup>73</sup> Cintāmaṇī is a generic term for tantric texts (Moßner 2008, 77), but in this context probably refers to the ritual handbook *Saubhāgyacintāmaṇī* (*SC*), which is used as the manual for worship in the Kāmākṣī temple. This is plausible because of the adjective "devyarchanavidhim" (precepts for worshipping the goddess) describing it, and the popular belief that the sage Durvāsas composed the *SC*.

<sup>74</sup>  $M\bar{a}y\bar{a}$  is not only a power of the gods, but a common epithet of the goddess ( $mah\bar{a}m\bar{a}y\bar{a}$ ), which is also found in the KV (1.60, 1.77–78).

As Kinsley (1972, 150, 1979, 52–53) points out, this effortlessness is reflected in iconography: the face of the goddess is usually calm and shows no emotional involvement, while the demon may be depicted tormented, in pain or half dead.

biggest enemy, Bhaṇḍa. While the armies, soldiers, cavalries, and weapons sent back and forth are described in detail in both the *DM* and the *LU*, where the emphasis is on the battle scenes, in the *KV*, Lalitā kills the world's most dreadful demon in his sleep (!). Still, the posture described while she kills him resembles the well-known posture from the *DM*, where the goddess places a foot on the buffalo's neck, and the demon emerges halfway in his anthropomorphic form out of the buffalo's mouth before he is decapitated. The *KV* tells that Lalitā proceeds to kill all other demons, but neither of these fights are elaborated. This reflects a reluctance of promoting the more ambivalent and *ugra* nature of Kāmāksī in this spesific Sanskrit text.

After her battle, the goddess settles in Kanchipuram and requests a temple from the gods. With this, the Bandhakāsura myth of the KV serves as a creation myth for the Kāmākṣī temple and the goddess' manifestation there. The myth presents Lalitā as available on earth installed in the temple as Kāmāksī, granting devotees the fulfillment of a crore (koți) of wishes ( $k\bar{a}ma$ ), yielding the cave's name Kāmakoṭi. As such it is linked to the concept of  $pratiṣṭh\bar{a}$ , the rooting or consecration of a deity at a particular place. The myth thus both emphasizes Kāmākṣī's accessibility for bhakti (devotion) as well as her transcendence as the supreme reality, and points both to her localization and universalism.

The goddess Lalitā has several representations in the myth. First, she dwells in the cave as the supreme Mahātripurasundarī who turns the world to ashes out of compassion with the tormented gods. When the world has re-appeared, she assumes the fierce form of 18-armed Mahabhairava (lit. "very frightful, terrible") endowed with 18 arms wielding 18 weapons and kills the demon(s) angrily. Thereupon she becomes a five-year-old girl (kanyakā; maiden, girl, virgin) and drags Bandhakāsura by his tuft to Kāmakoṣṭha. After the gods have worshipped her duly, she assumes her own true form (svasvarūpa) as "Tripurasundarī, Lalitā, Rājarājesī" and dwells thereafter in the temple as Kāmākṣī.

<sup>76</sup> The *KV* does not point towards any connection between this myth and the timing of Navarātri: the goddess left her maiden form and assumed her own true form as Tripurasundarī in *Kṛtayūga*, at the break of dawn the Friday of the first dark fortnight in the month of Phālguna (Ta. Paṅkuṇi, i.e. February–March, *KV* 11.74–77), and *not* during Āśvina Navarātri in the month of Puraṭṭāci (September–October). In the ritual handbook *Saubhāgyacintāmaṇi* on the other hand, the connection between the myth of the goddess and the demon and the timing of Navarātri is made explicit. In this text, the full moon day of the month Āśvinā and the nine days starting from the first day of the bright fortnight are labeled as superior (*SC* 38. 1–4).



Figure 2.2: Bālā Kāmākṣī, scan of card bought in Kanchipuram in 2014.

However, in Kanchipuram it is widely known, and emphasized by the priests of the Kāmākṣī temple, that Kāmākṣī killed the demon in the form of a maiden (Bālā Kāmākṣī, figure 2.3).<sup>77</sup> Indeed, not a single person I talked to, priest or devotee, mentioned her form as Mahābhairava. The dismissal of the Mahābhairava form may be an attempt to play down a fierce aspect of Kāmākṣī, as Kāmākṣī's manifestation in Kanchipuram is that of a benign goddess. Interestingly, the goddess, too, explains in her speech to the gods in the *KV*, after she has

<sup>77</sup> Bāla Kāmākṣī has her own temple in Nemili. Her iconography is prominent also in the Kāmākṣī temple of Kanchipuram, for instance on posters and plastic pocket cards sold in the small shop near the main entrance. She is depicted in a benign form, seated in a lotus with two hands holding a rosary and a palm leaf manuscript, and two hands in the *varadā* (Skt. "gift-bestowing") and *abhaya* (Skt. "fearlessness") *mudrās*, young, with a white complexion. Bālā is also one of Lalitā's names in the *LS* (n. 965), and in the *LU* she joins the battle against Bhaṇḍa's forces as Lalitā's nine-year-old daughter born from her crown.

revealed her true form, that she "killed Bandhaka in the form of a maiden and brought him to the cave." In other words, in her own recap of the story, the goddess herself dismisses her fierce form as Mahāhairava substituting the maiden in its place, and it seems that Kāmākṣī herself is de-emphasizing her fierce aspect.

But the myth still reflects the fierceness of Kāmākṣī through manifestation as Bālā. The goddess killing the demon in the form of a maiden is a motif very common in Tamil myths. As Shulman has shown, the maiden form of the goddess is potentially a highly dangerous form, as she embodies a sexuality that has not yet been unleashed (1980, 144–149). Virginity is here regarded a kind of *tapas* (Skt. "austerity"), which provides the goddess with powers (Ta. *aṇaṅku*) to create and destroy, and with ambivalence. According to Shulman, the virgin goddess is "the epitome of violent power" (1980, 140). These powers may be kept in check and made to good use through a goddess's marriage. The goddess's wifely form is an utterly auspicious form, who performs a different kind of *tapas* and thereby uses her powers differently; through devotion and chastity (Ta. *kaṛpu*) towards her husband. The two types of goddesses embody different kinds of strength, as the maiden may use her powers malevolently, be it through afflicting people with disease or killing demons.

The myth moreover reflects the popular legend of Kāmākṣī's fierce form (her black form) who dwelt in the cave (*bila*), which transformed to a benign goddess (her white or golden form; *Gaurī*) when installed in the temple. The same motif is also expressed in the stories of her taming by the Śaṅkarācārya, as mentioned in the previous chapter, in which the powers of the wild goddess were confined into the *śrīcakra*.<sup>79</sup>

#### The Priest's Version

When I asked the priests of the Kāmākṣī temple to narrate the myth of Kāmākṣī and the demon, I was told a story quite similar in content and structure as given in the KV. Here follows the Bandhāsura myth narrated by Mr. Satyamurti Sastrigal: $^{80}$ 

"Once, when lord Śiva was doing *tapas*, Manmatan (Kāma) shot arrows with flowers at Śiva to distract him. Śiva got angry and burned him to ashes with

<sup>78 [</sup>bhandakam] nihatya kanyāvaṣeṇa tam ākṛṣya mahābile (KV 89).

<sup>79</sup> See Wilke 1996.

This is the myth in its entirety, translated from Tamil to English by my research assistant Srividya.

his 3<sup>rd</sup> eye. Vināyakar (Gaṇeśa) made an idol of the ashes. Looking at it, Śiva smiled and laughed. That doll got life and was Bandhāsura. He did tapas to Śiva who was pleased and granted him a boon. Bandhāsura asked for a life without death. Lord Śiva said that it was not possible and asked him to ask for a different boon. Bandhāsura then asked that wherever he is and whomever he thinks of, he will get their powers, and that only a child below 9 years of age not born from a man and a woman could kill him. He was granted both wishes.

After this, he harassed all the *devas* and the people. The *devas* asked lord Śiva for a solution. Lord Śiva said: "go to Kanchipuram, via the *biladvāram*. Take the form of parrots, pray to Ādiparāśakti and be in the Cenbaga tree." They did what lord Śiva said, and when they started to pray, they found a little girl who killed the *asura* and dragged him. The gods asked who she was, and the girl said: "Make a small idol and pray to it in Kanchipuram during the *Brahmamuhūrta* period. Then you will know who I am!" The next day they went and saw her in that period. She sat in the *kaṭi āsana* (hip posture) with four hands. That is who Kāmākṣī is – it is Ādiparāśakti (the supreme primordial power) who has taken the form of Bālā and killed the demon.

For this, Brahmā made an offering of lotuses, Viṣṇu gave the <code>sudarśanacakra</code>, and Śiva gave the <code>śrīcakra</code> as a pendant and put it on her. Then he took the form of Durvāsar Mūnivār and created the <code>Saubhāgyacintāmaṇi</code>. All <code>pūjās</code> that are performed here [in the Kāmākṣī temple] are performed according to the <code>Saubhāgyacintāmaṇi</code>."

Many of the elements from the KV reappear in this narrative, but we also notice a few differences. The oral myth is more accentuated on the origin of the demon and his granting of boons, which is hardly mentioned in the Sanskrit version. According to the priest, the demon cannot be killed by anyone but a child below the age of nine years, a boon granted to him by Śiva, along with the boon of assuming the powers of anyone he thinks of (in the KV myth, Bandhakāsura receives the boon of longlevity from Brahmā). This is important, because in it is lies the premise for Kāmākṣī to asume the form of Bālā to kill the demon. This is also expressed in the ritual worship of girls below the age of nine ( $kany\bar{a}$   $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ ), which is performed daily in the Kāmākṣī temple during Navarātri. The fierce form of Mahāhairava from the KV is not mentioned in the priest's narrative. Indeed, neither is the fight – narrated from the gods' perspective, we are simply told that the gods see the girl approaching with the already killed asura. The fight itself happens off stage, like in the classical tragedies. Again, the priest plays down Kāmākṣī's fierceness.

The priest's myth also includes a prologue according to which the god of love Manmatan (Kāma) disturbs the asceticism of Śiva with his arrows. Śiva then reduces Manmatan to ashes, who is then revived as Bandhāsura by Gaņeśa. The motif of creating Bhandāsura from the ashes of the god of love is not explicit in the KV. There, the demon's origin is in fact not mentioned at all. However, in a later chapter of the KV Kāma asks Kāmākṣī to get him his body back (KV 14.9–66), which may allude to this story. Kāmākṣī grants his wish and helps Kāma defeat Śiva in battle by withdrawing the śaktis of all Śiva temples into the cave. As Śiva propositions on her, she rejects him saying: "I am not Gaurī" and creates a crore of Kāmas to fight Śiva. The goddess tells the conquered Śiva to take refuge with Manmatan and meditate on her, and then takes the form of Gaurī. Sa

Kāmākṣī is closely associated with the god of love, as is reflected in her name ("she whose eyes are desire"), and through her iconography – Kāmākṣī carries the weapons of Kāma; the sugarcane bow and flower arrows, on which a parrot sits (Kāma's vehicle). The myth is another hint at this close connection. As Shulman has shown, the divine marriage of the god and goddess is the central structural element of the Tamil <code>sthalapurāṇas</code> (1980, 138), and the core of many festival cycles in Hindu temples. Śiva burning Kāma to ashes is the first step towards marriage between Śiva and Pārvatī in many <code>purāṇas</code>. In Mr. Satyamurti Sastrigal's myth we learn that the demon is a Śiva devotee, who performs <code>tapas</code> towards and is granted a boon by Śiva (<code>dveṣabhakti</code>). This, too, is a common motif in South Indian demon myths. Shulman takes a step further and suggests that the demon and Śiva are in fact one and the same. The demon is identified

The motif of Śiva reducing Kāma to ashes is found in several <code>purāṇas</code>, including the <code>Matsyapurāṇa</code>, the Śivapurāṇa and the <code>LU</code>. In the latter, Kāma disturbs Śiva's meditation and shoots a flower arrow at him to help the gods destroy Tārakāsura, who could not be defeated by anyone except Śiva's son. Śiva then reduces Kāma to ashes with his third eye and sends him forth formless into the universe. Yet the unleashing of love affects Śiva and results in his union with Pārvatī, after which their son Kārttikkēyaṇ (Murukaṇ) is born, who finally defeats the demon. One of Lalitā's names in the <code>LS</code> also concerns the remedy of Kāma (n. 84). In some stories, Śiva burns Kāma who takes the form of a tree (O'Flaherty 1973, 158–159). Interestingly, the fight between the goddess and the demon is enacted in many temples with a (<code>vaṇṇi</code> or banana) tree standing for the demon (see chapter 4). According to O'Flaherty, Kāma is pictured as "a tree whose sprouts are women" and is particularly associated with pine trees (ibid.). See O'Flaherty (1973, 141–169) for more on Śiva's relation to Kāma in Hindu mythology.

This myth explains why there are no separate shrines for the goddess in any of Kanchipuram's Śiva temples.

<sup>63</sup> Gaurī ('shining, brilliant') is the golden form of Kāmākṣī, who becomes Śiva's consort. In this myth Kāmākṣī is transformed to her benign from through marriage. See Shulman (1980, 170) for a full summary of Manmatan myth from the KV, which might be an elaboration of Brahmānḍapurāṇa 3.4.30.59.

with Kāma as his revived ashes who is identified with Śiva, whose manifestation in Kanchipuram is known, according to the *Brahmāṇḍapurāṇa*, as Kāmeśvara ("lord of desire") (Shulman 1980, 171). Shulman proposes a symbolic marriage between the goddess and the demon, substituting Śiva with the demon devotee.<sup>84</sup> In the *KV*, the demon sacrifices himself/is sacrificed at the hands of the maiden goddess, after which Śiva emerges from the nether world through the cave of Kāma. This cave is "the womb of the goddess, the Kāmakkoṭṭam" (Shulman 1980, 176), and Śiva later marries the goddess at the local shrine in question (see Shulman 1980, 169–176).

# Paṭavēṭṭamman and Makiṣāsuran

While there are no written texts pertaining to the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple, there is a rich oral mythological tradition surrounding this goddess. According to Paṭavēṭṭamman's priest Mr. Mahesh the goddess has had five births: as Reṇukā, as Māriyamman (Paṭavēṭṭamman), as Aṅkāḷa amman of Mel Maliyanur, as Kalkattā Kāli [sic] and as Satiyanasūyā. Out of these, it is the Kalkattā Kāli story that forms the basis of the temple's Navarātri celebrations and the goddess's fight with the demon.

Here follows a summary of the myth of Makiṣāsuran as told by Mr. Mahesh, main priest in the Patavēttamman temple:<sup>86</sup>

"There was a young Brahmin boy who wanted to become a <code>saṃnyāsin</code> (Ta. <code>caṇṇiyāci</code>, an ascetic) at a young age, and a Brahmin girl who wanted to marry him. She asked if they could marry, and after a living a good life together for some years, then he could become an ascetic. But the boy was not interested in married life and denied her request. Since the girl thought his mentality resembled the <code>asuras</code> (Ta. <code>acurar</code>) who live in the forest, she cursed him to be an <code>asura</code>. He in turn was angry for being cursed for his wish, and cursed her back so that she, too, would be born in a demon family.

This has an interesting parrallell in a ritual described by Beck (1981), where a local goddess in the Coimbatore district marries (presumably) a demon in the form of a tree trunk, is widowed for a short period, and later marries Siva.

<sup>85</sup> See Ilkama (2012) for the Renukā, Māriyamman and Satiyanūsā myths relating to the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple. The Aṅkāla amman myth resembles closely the one Meyer retells from Mel Malaiyanur (1986, 36–37).

The summary is a close retelling of the story which was translated from Tamil to English by my research assistant Mr. Subramaniyan.

The curses became true. One history says they were born brother and sister. The other says they were husband and wife. Which one is true I am not aware of, but the story that says husband and wife looks good.

They were born as Makiṣāsuran (Skt. Mahiṣāsura) and Makiṣi. Both of them had the head of a buffalo and went for doing penance.<sup>87</sup> Makiṣāsuran got a boon from Śiva that he would lead a life without death and with permanent wealth that does not diminish, and that his body could not be burnt. Makiṣi asked that she could only be killed by a child at the age of 16, born from a couple of equal sex and leading the life of a king, thinking such a death was not possible. This Makiṣāsuran story is the history of Kalkattā Kāli, and Makiṣi is the Aiyappan story.<sup>88</sup>

Makiṣāsuraṇ started creating a place of his own, and his wealth increased. Once he demanded a share in the *homa* (Ta. *hōmam*, fire sacrifice) of the gods, but the gods denied. He started to destroy the gods and put the sages who performed the *homa* into the fire. He increased day by day and went out of control. The gods went to lord Śiva and complained. Then Śiva created Śakti. The gods did a *homa* for 108 days, and the  $108^{\text{th}}$  day was a new moon day (Ta.  $am\bar{a}v\bar{a}cai$ ), the start date of Navarātri. Navarātri is for gathering all 3 śaktis – Lakṣmī, Sarasvatī and Durgā; their powers. That is why the first three days is for Lakṣmī, and so on. This is how the three śaktis were gathered, and every day of the Navarātri function, weapons were grouped. For this war, they gathered all weapons, and did  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  (Ta.  $p\bar{u}cai$ ) for them, so on Vijayadaśamī, the  $10^{\text{th}}$  day, all the powers come together. All the powers put together is called Ādiśakti. She destroys Makiṣāsuraṇ. Only because  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  was done this day, and next day she went for  $samh\bar{a}ra$  (Ta.  $samh\bar{a}ram$ , war). That is why the gods won the battle.

This incident happened in Kolkata, so that is the "head office" for Kāli temples. The demon was destroyed in a period between morning and night. So, we would have a question: why Makiṣāsuran has this powerful boon, but was killed. According to his boon, he should not die at all! Moreover, his body should not be burnt, and his wealth should be permanent. And his wealth did in fact not go away at all, neither was his body burnt. What happened was this: The goddess cut off Makiṣāsuran's head and wore his intestines as a

<sup>87</sup> In Tamil, *makiṣaṇ* or *makiṭaṇ* is a Sanskritized form for buffalo (Ta. *erumai*). *Makiṣi* is the feminine form.

Aiyappan was, according to legend, a child from a union of Viṣṇu and Śiva. To overcome the demoness's boon, Viṣṇu took birth as his female *avatāra*, the enchantress Mohinī, who united with Śiva. Aiyappan was born and destroyed the demoness.

garland. And the head was under her legs. So, it is like all the criteria of the boon is satisfied: the demon did not die but took refuge [with the goddess].

During the battle different incidents happened. Makiṣāsuran also tried to cheat the goddess by taking the form of Śiva; he went in that form to Kāli devī and they had an argument. Eventually she realizes it is not Śiva, so she assumes a ferocious form and that is why we can see some images with Śiva under the feet of Kāli; it is Makiṣāsuran who has come in that form. In the pictures she will not have a full dress, and after being cheated, all the hands of the asura were cut off and tied around her waist. And there will be skulls around her neck. That is because she destroyed demons and soldiers; she took their skulls and wore as garlands. She puts Makiṣāsuran down. These things happened during the Navarātri period. The last day Makiṣāsuran took refuge under her feet. That is why they have the kolu, the goddess is in the kolu and gets the power from all the gods. Makiṣāsuran was not destroyed fully but took refuge at the feet of the goddess. That is why the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  offered to the goddess is also for the asura."

While Kāmākṣī's myths resemble the LU, the myth of Mr. Mahesh shares traits with the DM, with additions and differences. The pattern presented in the beginning of the chapter is intact apart from the gods praising the goddess, which is absent in Mr. Mahesh's myth.

The myth starts with the demon's origin from a rather unfair curse to a pious Brahmin boy, explaining the origin of the two demons relating to two well-known myths in South India, Makiṣa and Makiṣi. As in the myth of Kāmākṣī's priest, the demon gets his boon from doing tapas to Śiva, whom the gods resort to once the demon gets out of control. Śiva creates Śakti to aid the gods, who perform a 108-day homa to empower her. The myth therefore depicts śakti as created from the gods' united power, like the narrative in the DM. In the DM myth the goddess is created from a brilliant light (Skt. tejas) emerging from the gods, but in the Kalkattā Kāli myth the gods gather the powers of Lakṣmī, Sarasvatī and Durgā during Navarātri, corresponding to the notion that the first three days of the festival are for Lakṣmī, and so on. The content of Pāṭavēṭṭamman's myth also relates to the kolu and the worship of weapons on the ninth day of the festival known as  $\bar{a}yudha$   $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  or Sarasvatī Pūjā. 89 Severa respondents explained how the goddess on the kolu draws powers from the gods surrounding her in order to fight the demon.

The battle scenes and the actual killing of the demon are not described in any detail. Still, the fierce form of the goddess is more prominent in Mr. Mahesh's

<sup>89</sup> See chapter 8.

myth than in the myths current at the Kāmākṣī temple. Kālī is known as an  $ugr\bar{a}$  and bloodthirsty goddess, as a destroyer. She is associated with the flux and movement of existence (Kinsley 1979, 20) and can be seen as the very embodiment of  $l\bar{\imath}l\bar{a}$ , frequently depicted dancing upon her husband's, or the demon's, corpse. The narrator is not hesitant on emphasizing this: her dress is not proper for a female, and she wears her victims' sculls and arms as ornaments.

We also note that a cosmological aspect, which is very prominent in the KV, is absent in the myth of Kalkattā Kāli: neither the goddess's transcendence nor her immanence (the bhakti aspect) is mentioned. Interestingly, Mr. Mahesh's myth relating to Navarātri is not at all localized in Kanchipuram, but in the distant Kolkata. This might be because of the fame of Kolkata's Durgā Pūjā, out of a desire for an association between the temple's themed alamkaras and the magnificent themed pandals (temporary structures set up for venerating a deity) of Kolkata.  $^{90}$ 

I propose that both the lack of cosmology and of localization of the myth is due to the different characters of the goddesses in question, as well as the type of myth. While the benign Kāmākṣī in her myths is identified with the pan-Indian and cosmological deity Lalitā-tripurasundarī, Paṭavēṭṭamman has her origin as Reṇukā, a human wife who unfairly was decapitated from transgressing a sexual norm. Revived as a goddess she is placed in the tradition of more approachable village goddesses: Paṭavēṭṭamman is not a cosmological deity like Kāmākṣī. Still, the priest entitles the killer of the demon Ādiśakti (Skt. "primeval power"), like Kāmākṣī's priest, since localized goddesses also are perceived as parts of the primeval energy. When I say "type" of myth, I refer to the fact that the myth of Kalkattā Kāli is not Paṭavēṭṭamman's creation myth, or a story generally associated with her. Paṭavēṭṭamman's origin myth is the Reṇukā

Bengali <code>paṇḍals</code> are increasingly represented in Tamil media: for instance, during Navarātri 2014 there were 3 articles in the Chennai times about the Durgā Pūjās celebrated in Chennai against 6 articles on <code>kolu</code> displays. The articles encouraged the reader to "don't just make time for golus <code>[sic]</code> [...] but plunge into the colors of the east with Durga Puja" and to "go pandal hopping". According to these articles, Durgā Pūjās have been organized in Chennai by Bengali associations since the 1930s, and in 2014 there were capproximately 15 grand <code>pūjās</code> with <code>paṇḍals</code> in different parts of the Tamil Nadu capital. The oldest <code>pūjā</code> in the city, the Bengali Association in T. Nagar, claimed to expect about 50 000 visitors to the 2014 <code>pūjā</code>. While I have not seen any of these <code>pūjās</code> myself and do not know how many Tamils participate in them, these articles may point towards a recent growth in the Durgā Pūjās of Chennai, and in promoting them in media. I am unaware of any Durgā Pūjās celebrated in Kanchipuram.

<sup>91</sup> See chapter 1.

<sup>72</sup> The exact word used in the oral Kāmākṣī myth was Ādiparāśakti, meaning "supreme  $(par\bar{a})$  primeval power".

story, whose decapitation transforms her into Mariyamman, a story with strong elements of locality. 93 Apart from the Kāli myth, all the other myths associated with Paṭavēṭṭamman revolve around the theme of chastity and the unfair treatment of her as a female by male characters. The Kāli myth does not explain anything about Paṭavēṭṭamman's or the temple's origin and tells us more about popular beliefs about Kālī than about Paṭavēṭṭamman.

An important motif expressed at the very end of the myth is that the demon does not die but takes refuge at the feet of the goddess. From there he still receives offerings according to his boon. According to the priest, this is why demons, represented in the arches above the deities' images, are offered food in the temple. 94 Shulman reads this mythical theme, the salvation of the demon dying at the hands of the goddess, as a model of self-surrendering to the deity: the actions of the demon leads to his purity and salvation at his "death" (1980, 320). As Shulman interprets it, this symbolizes the state of egoism (Skt. *ahamkāra*) as defeated, when the devotee realizes his true identity as a *bhakta*. On a more symbolic level of interpretation, the death of the demon thus forms a model for man to overcome ego and possessiveness. That ego is symbolized by the demon's severed head has been interpreted by other scholars too, such as Brenda E. F. Beck (1979, 32), who argues that in the most common fourarmed iconography of Kālī, where she carries a severed head in her left hand, the head symbolizes how the devotee's ego must be slain for obtaining salvation. Curiously, but perhaps not surprisingly, such a symbolic connection or moral component was a fact several respondents in the temples stressed when asked about the meaning or significance of the fight between the goddess and the demon; that it ultimately concerns the destruction of ego, or evil, within man. These respondents' thoughts, all of whom were interviewed in the Kāmāksī temple during the *curasamhāra*, the enactment of Kāmāksī's fight with the demon, clearly illustrate this:

"I think [the fight] is [about] getting rid of evil. Curan (the demon) represents evil, and it is the destruction of that by the divine. So, then we can understand that if there is any evil within us, and we pray for these nine days, we can eradicate it".

<sup>93</sup> See Ilkama (2012). Consult Beck (1981), Brubaker (1977), Craddock (2001), Doniger (1999), and van Voorthuizen (2001) for other versions of the Renukā story.

This food is placed outside the temple by the *triśula*, and includes puffed rice, *dāl* (lentils), cigars and biscuits, which is offered to the demon during the enactment of the fight at Navarātri.

"Mahiṣāsuravatam (killing Mahiṣāsura) is the killing of a man's ahaṅkāram. Now Amman killed Mahiṣāsura, but the inner meaning is her destruction of man's ego. We must get rid of all that. But how can that be, when every moment we say: "I do this, I have come to see this"! [...] Any curasaṃhāra is the destruction of evil."

"Navarātri, you see, even though the tales talk about demons and all, this is like those days' masters took us as a child and narrated a story. But the demons are within us. It is the anger; it is lust; greediness. That is the demons given here, they gave a name to it, a form to it. One of the demons had a buffalo head and so on."

These quotes illustrate a clear identification of the people with the myth of the goddess and the demon, and what happens in the temple during Navarātri. 95

# **Concluding Remarks**

The local myths of Kāmākṣī and Paṭavēṭṭamman presented here conform to a generic pattern of "demon-killing-myths" originating from the *DM*, sharing a common set of Śākta theological ideas. They can be seen as combat-as-*līlā* myths (cf. Kinsley 1979) in which the goddess is ultimately aloof from her creation, battling demons as a diversion.

In the respective myths we have met a compassionate Lalitā, who both encompasses and transcends the *ugrā-saumyā* dichotomy, and a birth of Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ as the fierce Kalkattā Kāli or Mahiṣāsuramardinī, killer of the Buffalo Demon. I have explored some of the myths' themes and motifs, including the burning of Kāma and reading the myth as defeating ego. While there are many similarities to the myths, there are striking differences, too: Kāmākṣī's myth is stongly anchored in Kanchipuram and concerns the very origin of her temple, whereas Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ's myth occur in Kolkata with their famed Durgā Pūjā celebrations, although the priest links the storyline to the South Indian customs of *kolu* and Sarasvatī Pūjā. The cosmological aspects prominent in the myth of Kāmākṣī are also absent in the myth of Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ as Kāli. Through exploring the demon-slaying manifestations of the goddess as Balā Kāmākṣī and Kāli, I have shown that while the fierceness of the goddess may be played down and

While the surrender of the demon as the goddess's (or Śiva's) devotee is not mentioned in the *KV* myth, ritual in the Kāmākṣī temple still hints at this: After the demon is defeated in battle, his head(s) are brought to the goddess, garlanded, and placed at her feet as a token of surrendering to her. The demon's heads are also marked with the common forehead marks of being a Śākta devotee, namely three horizontal lines of white ash with a dot of *kuṅkumam* in the middle.

the fight not elaborated in the myths, the goddesses are able to take on fierce forms for accomplishing their task of killing the demon.

In the following chapters, we will see how the associated myths are related to several rituals in the respective temples during Navarātri.

# Chapter 3 Navarātri in the Kāmākṣī Temple

This chapter investigates the Navarātri festival in the Kāmākṣī temple by discussing the festival's ritual procedures. I will emphasize the rituals that are peculiar to Navarātri; namely the daily worship of prepubescent girls and married women, the goddess's Navarātri *alaṃkāras*, the fight between Kāmākṣī and the demon which is enacted as a big spectacle for altogether eight evenings, and the Vijayadaśamī worship of a *vaṇṇi* tree, carrying a web of symbolic dimensions. Different people visit the Kāmākṣī temple during Navarātri, notably many families, and groups of women and groups of young boys. Some come daily, others come once or for a few evenings, and devotees may visit from outside of Kanchipuram. *Darśana* of the goddess in her special *alaṃkāras* as well as the enactment of the fight were huge attractions reasons for devotees during Navarātri. The goddess is considered distinctively powerful during these nine nights, and it is considered especially auspicious to visit the temple during this festival. In the goddess is considered especially auspicious to visit the temple during this festival.

#### Four Navarātris

The Śarada Navarātri (Skt. "autumnal Navarātri") celebrated in the Tamil month of Puraṭṭāci is one of the two major annual festivals in the Kāmākṣī temple, along with Brahmotsava. 98 Four Navarātri periods of nine days each are marked in the temple during the ritual year. Among these, the autumnal Navarātri is by far the most prominent, and referred to simply as "Navarātri" by most participants as well as the priests (and the one I refer to as Navarātri in the following). The autumnal Navarātri encompasses the most elaborate ritual procedures out of the four and attracts crowds of devotees to the temple every year.

Vasanta Navarātri (spring Navarātri) is celebrated in a smaller scale in the month of Paṅkuṇi (March-April), and Varāhī Navarātri (also known as Āṣāḍha

I wish to thank Ute Hüsken, who generously made available the material she had collected on Navarātri during the Kanchipuram research project since 2003.

According to the temple's website, Navarātri, Brahmotsava and full moon days are the special occasions during which the goddess is particularly powerful (http://www.kanchikamakshi.com, accessed 23.08.2022).

The Brahmotsava is celebrated for 11 days in the month of Māci (February–March) and includes grand processions of Kāmākṣī's festival image on the temple's *vāhanas* (vehicles) each morning and evening.

Navarātri) and Śyāmalā Navarātri are marked at the temple's shrines of these two deities<sup>99</sup> with special *pūjās* and *abhiṣekas*. The Varāhī and Śyāmalā Navarātris are celebrated only by the devotees of these two goddesses, Varāhī Navarātri in the month of Āṭi (July-August) and Śyāmala Navarātri in the month of Tai (January-February).

# The Ritual Manual *Saubhāgyacintāmaņi* and Contemporary Performance

As explained in chapter 2, Kāmākṣī's priests represent themselves as carrying out Śrividyā worship based on the Sanskrit ritual manual <code>Saubhāgyacintāmani</code> (SC), ascribed to sage <code>Durvāsa.100</code> Out of altogether 54 chapters, <sup>101</sup> the manual includes two chapters concerning Navarātri. Chapter 38, entitled <code>mahānavamī-māhātmyam</code> ("the greatness of the great ninth [day]"), narrates a myth of how the goddess aids the gods in defeating the demon Andhaka. <sup>102</sup> The myth demonstrates the auspiciousness allotted to the nine nights starting from the first day of the fortnight of the bright half of the lunar month Aśvina. <sup>103</sup> This corresponds

<sup>99</sup> Varāhī and Śyāmalā are two major goddesses of the *Śrīvidyā* school. The boar faced Varāhī is Lalitā's commander-in-chief, and Śyāmalā her minister (Wilke 2010, 231).

<sup>100</sup> To my knowledge, no critical study has been done on the *SC*, making it difficult to say anything about when it was written, etc. The date of publication is not mentioned in the printed edition I am in possession of, which is published by the Śaṅkaramaṭha.

<sup>101</sup> The SC consists of two parts:  $p\bar{u}rvabh\bar{a}ga\dot{h}$  (54 chapters) and  $uttarabh\bar{a}ga\dot{h}$  (2 chapters).

The myth of the *SC* is different from the myth of the *KV* investigated in chapter 2, which, as explained, is referred to by the priests as the underlying motif of celebrating Navarātri in the Kāmākṣī temple. In the *SC* myth, the gods are scolded by the demon Andhaka who held the world captive, and Śakti arises from a most excellent light resulting from Brahmā's meditation. Śakti first splits into three forms, and then into many forms, and tells Brahmā that she abides in the hearts of all beings and appears as their śakti. She tells Brahmā that the gods are to worship her on the 9<sup>th</sup> lunar day (mahābhūtatithi) of Aśvina. Brahmā realizes the superiority of this day and performs the vow known as mahānavāmi ("the great ninth") for the goddess, after which the gods do the same. The goddess is delighted and grants the gods the boon of succeeding conquering the ill-souled Andhaka (*SC* 38.1–38). Note that in this myth, Kāmākṣī does not confront the demon in battle, she "takes away his powers", so that the gods can fight him (*SC* 38.26), and her benevolent nature is maintained throughout.

<sup>103</sup> śṛṇu devi mahābhāge yan māṃ tvaṃ paripṛcchasi | āśvayujyām ayatnena yatphalaṃ labhate dināt || sarvamāsakṛtenāpi tatphalaṃ naiva labhate | tasmin māse 'pi deveśi pūrvapakṣe 'dhiko mataḥ || śuklapratipadādyās tu navarātryo 'tiśobhanāḥ | tatrāpi navamī ślāghyā sarvasiddhipradāyinī || SC 38.1-4 — "Listen, goddess, most virtuous one, to what you ask me! On the full moon day of Aśvinā, what fruit one gains during that day without effort, on account of performing [the prescribed worship in] all the [other] months, one does not gain an [equal] fruit. Surely, the fortnight of the waxing moon in this month, 0

to the time the festival is celebrated in the temple today. According to the myth, the 9th day (tithi) of this month, corresponding to today's Sarasyatī Pūjā, is considered particularly auspicious. The following chapter 39 is entitled navarātryutsayayidhih ("precepts for the Navarātri festival") and contains in 53 ślokas the ritual procedures to be followed in the temple during the nine-night festival.

While the priests' performance of ritual mirrors certain aspects of the text, such as the worship of young girls and auspicious married women, the framing of the festival (beginning with sprouting auspicious seeds and ending with the ablution of Kāmāksī's weapon), and the invocation of goddesses in *kalaśas* (Skt. "pots"), there are several noteworthy inconsistencies between the SC and contemporary performance. For instance, two of the central rituals that provide Navarātri with its special character in contemporary practice are not at all mentioned, namely Kāmāksī's fight with the demon and the vanni tree pūjā, which can be interpreted as an atonement ritual for Kāmāksī after the fight. Moreover, the text prescribes certain rituals that are not followed today, such as processions of the goddess on different vehicles (Skt. *vāhana*), <sup>104</sup> and even the offering of a wild animal in a forest immediately before the ablution of Kāmāksī's weapon on Vijayadaśamī. 105 There are also inconsistencies between the text and actual performance of certain rituals, such as the number of *kalaśas* to be installed and the ingredients for the *homa*. In addition to describing the ritual procedures of the festival, the SC devotes several ślokas to the calculation of *tithis*<sup>106</sup> and variations in rituals thereafter (*SC* 39.31–40).

queen of gods, is regarded superior. But the nine nights [starting] from the first day of the fortnight of the bright [half of the lunar month] are particularly auspicious. Even among them, the ninth [day] is commendable, granting universal success."

<sup>104</sup> Ślokas 17-24 pertain to the worship of the 8th yāma (a yāma is a night watch of three hours, i.e. an 8th part of a day), and prescribe three processions at night of the goddess on the vehicles of sea monster (mahāmakara), lion's seat (simhāsana) and bull (vrsa).

<sup>105</sup> The Kāmāksī temple is Brahmanical and strictly vegetarian. However, the SC says: tatah pūrnāhutim hutvā balikarma vidhāya ca | turage vā gaje vāpi yānesv anyatamesu vā || āropya pūrvato gacched uttare vā yathāruci | yojanam vā tadardham vā udyānam ramyam āsthitaḥ || dadyād bhūtabaliṃ tatra vyāghraṃ vā vanamāhiṣam | varāha vānyasatvam vā pradadyād bhūtatrptaye || SC 39.42-44 — "Then, after offering fireoblations and distributing tribute to all deities, after mounting [the goddess] onto either a horse, or an elephant, or another vehicle, as before [the chief priest] should go either to the east or to the north according to desire, either one yojana (measure of distance) or a half, stopping at a beautiful forest. He should offer bhūtabali (offering of food to all beings) there: a tiger, a forest buffalo, a boar, or any other wild animal. He should offer [this] for satisfying all beings."

<sup>106</sup> The average length of a tithi (lunar day) is slightly less than 24 hours. A tithi consists of the time the moon requires for travelling twelve degrees on the ecliptic in its passage around the earth, and this may vary in length from approximately 19-26 hours (De

It might seem puzzling that the ritual manual, supposedly presenting socalled "idealized" ritual, in fact does not correspond with many of the rituals that are performed during the festival today. The priests strongly emphasize that their worship is based on this manual which distinguishes the Kāmāksī temple from all other temples. However, as Fuller discusses in his two volumes about the Mīnāksī temple in Madurai (Fuller 1984; 2003), the idea of an authoritative textual manual to be reflected precisely in ritual practice is flawed. Indeed, Fuller, claims that "the idea of strict adherence to *āgamic* instruction, as if the texts provided a theoretical or discursive model to be put into practice, is illusory". In fact, he argues, it would be *impossible* to strictly follow any *āgama*. First, other texts too, inform temple rituals. Particularly festival rituals are shaped by local and *purānic* traditions, as is the case in the Kāmāksī temple as well. Moreover, the length and complexity of for instance preparatory rites would require that the priests stay up all night and put ruthless demands on them. Further, one cannot know from observations if the agamas are precisely followed, since they are as much concerned with immaterial transformations as they are with physical ritual acts. For instance, a priest should according to the *āgamic* texts himself *become* Śiva before worshipping Śiva in his temple form. Likewise, Kāmākṣī's priests should according to the SC fix his mind solely on her and visualize his own body as consisting of the goddess (SC 39. 12–14). This is accomplished through a mental process, accompanied by hand gestures and mantras, and the result is, of course, unobservable. Finally, we cannot know how the exact relationship was between the texts and temple practice at the time the agamas were composed. On the one hand, Richard Davis finds it plausible that the 12th century Śaiva patthati Mahotsavavidhi, which today is considered authoritative throughout Tamil Nadu, played a significant role in institutionalizing and disseminating a shared pattern for temple festivals. On the other hand, the texts present *idealized* ritual practice, and we do not know if any temple festival has ever been performed such as the text prescribes. Indeed, Fuller suggests that from consulting manuscripts of these texts, which exist in more fragmented versions, the meaning of the text mainly was determined by ritual practice, and not the other way around. The priests have for generations learned to perform rituals though practice, and not from formal instruction through canonical works from an ancient past, although these are referred to as the basis of their rituals.

Fouw and Svoboda 2003, 186). This means that one *tithi* can be current on two Gregorian weekdays, and two *tithis* can be current on one weekday. Astrologers use precise calculations to determine the most auspicious moment in each *tithi*.

The performance of a text is rarely straightforward, neither is the concept of "text" itself.<sup>107</sup> Doniger proposes in her book "other people's myths" a performative distinction between the interior and the exterior of a text (1991, 32). To use the *inside* is to use the text in a fluid way, such as to write a commentary, discuss it, or perform it creatively. To use the *outside* is to use the text in a more rigid way, such as to read or recite a text without necessarily knowing its meaning or reciting a text from beginning to end so quickly that no one can possibly understand it, in order to gain merit.<sup>108</sup> In these cases, the ritual efficacy of recitation is more important than a text's contents.<sup>109</sup>

I propose that a similar distinction is applicable when it comes to Kāmākṣī's priests' reference to the *SC* as the authority of their ritual performances: they talk about a fluid text including its embodied and performative dimensions, rather than the physical and printed text, and thus refer to the *outside* of the text rather than its *inside*. In this way, ritual treatises can be seen as forming part of a collective habitus, a tradition transmitted by generations of priests, inherited, and applied. Thus, the role of the SC is centered on the pragmatics of fabricating identity and authority rather than the technical process of conducting the rituals.

# Ritual Procedures during Navarātri

I have divided the rituals performed during Navarātri in the Kāmākṣī temple into 4 ritual cycles, modeled closely on the classification of *Brahmotsava* 

<sup>107</sup> We must also keep in mind how scripture in Hinduism has been overwhelmingly spoken rather than written. Indeed, as Joyce Burkhalter Flueckiger claims, the application of the oral/written dichotomy to South Asian texts and oral traditions often leads to confusing, sometimes irrelevant, and even erroneous findings in a culture in which written texts have coexisted and interacted with oral traditions for centuries (1991, 44). Leela Prasad, who has worked on śāstra litterature, has convincingly argued that we should understand the concept of text in Hindu traditions as dynamically constructed, as a fluid text which engages precept and practice (Prasad, 2006).

<sup>108</sup> Even *more* rigid is the worship of the physical text which is not necessarily opened.

<sup>109</sup> Drawing on Doniger's terminology, Brian K. Smith has shown in his work on the Veda (1989) how an authoritative canon is not necessarily a set of printed texts, but rather a body of knowledge, incorporated in persons who have mastered it and practiced it from generation to generation, and thus a "personalized" concept of authority. In this way, post-Vedic Hindus use the "outside" of the Vedas for legitimization oblivious to the "inside" (the doctrines and practices). Smith writes that "[t]he great paradox of Hinduism [...] is that although the religion is inextricably tied to the legitimizing authority of the Veda, in post-Vedic times the subject matter of the Veda was and is largely unknown by those who define themselves in relation to it" (Smith 1989, 20).

(*mahotsava*) rituals by Marie-Luce Barazer-Billoret (1999);<sup>110</sup> namely inaugural rites, daily observances, rites of closure<sup>111</sup> and subsequent rituals. The category additional ceremonies includes a small section on Sarasvatī Pūjā.

I use these categories less strictly, so that the heading daily observances includes not only the rituals commonly mentioned in the types of handbooks Barazer-Billoret worked with (processions, *homas* and  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$ ) but also the worship of young girls and auspicious married women, the *curasaṃhāra*, the cultural program, and the goddess's *alaṃkāras*, all important and everyday parts of the contemporary Navarātri celebrations in the temple.

Although Navarātri lasts nine days, or ten days including Vijayadaśamī, the celebrations go on in the temple for altogether 12 days according to the festival program. Some rites therefore do not form part of Navarātri in the strict sense, and I have labeled these subsequent rituals.

## **Inaugural Rites**

#### The Sprouting of Auspicious Seeds

The SC suggests two alternative openings for the festival, raising of the flag ( $dhvaj\bar{a}rohana$ ) or sprouting of the seeds ( $a\dot{n}kura[arpa\dot{n}a]$ ). In contemporary practice the flag is only raised during Brahmotsava, whereas Navarātri starts with the rituals of collecting the earth ( $mrtsa\dot{m}grahana$ ) and the sprouting of auspicious seeds ( $a\dot{n}kur\bar{a}rpa\dot{n}a$ ). This is done by planting nine kinds of grain ( $navadh\bar{a}nyam$ ) in a lamp-shaped mud pot (Ta.  $p\bar{a}likai$ ) full of soil. The ritual is done to assure auspicious results of the festival, and if the auspicious

<sup>110</sup> Barazer-Billoret (1999) classified the rituals of Brahmotsava in various Śaiva āgamas and paddhatis into four major ritual cycles: Inaugural rites (rites inauguraux), twice-daily ritual activities (ritual biquotiden; pointing to the processions of the deities' festival images held in the morning and evening, characteristic of the Brahmotsava), the tīrtha cycle (cycle du tīrtha) and 'rites of closure' (rites de cloture). She further identified an additional category, additional ceremonies (rites additionnels), consisting of rituals that fall out of the four.

<sup>111</sup> Following Schier (2018, 49), I argue that the *tīrtha* cycle (bathing rituals) forms part of the rites of closure which mark the end of the festival and have omitted the heading of "the *tīrtha* circle" so that rites of closure include the ritual of *tīrthasnāna* or *tīrttavari*.

<sup>112</sup> atha vakṣyāmi deveśi mahābhūtatithau vratam | utsavaṃ kāryet tatra dhvajārohaṇa-pūrvakam || athavāṅkurapūrvaṃ vā yāgamaṇḍalasaṃyutam | SC 39.1-2 — "Now I will declare the vow [to be performed] at the great lunar day, O queen of gods! [The chief priest] should perform a festival at that time, either beginning with rising the flag, or beginning with [planting] the seeds, including drawing the yāgamaṇḍala (preliminary rite of the aṅkurārpaṇa)".

continuation of the festival is disrupted by any polluting events, the sprouts are thrown away and new ones will be planted. The two rituals are performed the night before Navarātri starts. Throughout the festival, the pot is kept in the sacrificial hall  $(y\bar{a}gas\bar{a}l\bar{a})$  where homas are performed.  $P\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  are done to it daily, and by the end of the festival the grains will have grown to small green sprouts. The sprouts and the mud will be immersed in the temple tank along with Kāmākṣī's main weapon at the  $t\bar{t}rttavari$  ceremony.

#### Tying of Protective Cords

The tying of protective cords (rakṣābandhana, Ta. kāppu, lit. protection, caution, defense) is performed on the first day of Navarātri, 113 after a  $caṇḍ\bar{\imath}homa$  and abhiṣekas to Vārāhī and Santānagaṇapati (a form of Gaṇeśa). A protective cord is first tied to Kāmākṣī's image in the sanctum, then to Tapaskāmākṣī and Kāmākṣī's procession image ( $utsavam\bar{u}rti$ , lit. festival image). Next it is tied to the procession images of Lakṣmī and Sarasvatī, who accompany Kāmākṣī's procession image during Navarātri. Finally, a cord is tied to the wrist of the priest who oversees the festival. This priest, who alternates annually according to the temple's system of murai, 114 is from this point onwards in charge of the festival, and officiates at all the major rituals, assisted by other priests. He takes an oath (saṃkalpa) to adhere to the rules and regulations of the festival, after which he is not allowed to speak for the entire festival period (maunabali, tribute of silence). 115

The cords protect the festival procedures through protecting the festival's main agents, in this case the deities and the priest, and absorb ritual impurities

<sup>113</sup> The inaugural ritual of tying protective cords for Navarātri is not mentioned in the SC.

<sup>114</sup> *Murai* refers to the rights of the priests and their shares in the worship of the temple. See Fuller 1984, 81–84.

to the text, perform a supreme <code>saṃkalpa</code> and visualize himself as consisting of the goddess before worshipping her: <code>uṣasy uthāya manasā dhyātvā devīṃ parātparām|| prakṣā-lya pādāv ācamya kuryāt saṅkalpam uttamam | tadvidhānaṃ ca vakṣyāmi yena śrīḥ sarvatomukhī || stotrais tadīyais tatsūktair dhyānais tadbhābandhanaiḥ | tadekāgramanā bhūtvā svātmānaṃ tanmayaṃ smaret || SC 39.12–14. — "After rising at dawn, after meditating upon the goddess, superior to the best, with his mind, after cleansing the feet and sipping [water from the palm], he should perform the supreme oath. And I shall declare that precept, through which one's prosperity becomes manifold! With praises (<code>stotra</code>) relating to her, with her hymns (<code>sūkta</code>) and meditations (<code>dhyāna</code>) fully tied to her, after becoming one whose mind is fixed solely on her, he should visualize his own body as consisting of her." — This parallels the non-dualist concept in Śaiva āgamas that only Śiva can worship Śiva, and thus Śaiva priests become Śiva before they carry out their worship. For more on <code>saṃkalpa</code>, see Michaels (2005).</code>

(Hüsken 2017, 71). I was told that it is tied to the goddess to "keep her in a safe place". The goddess is particularly vulnerable during festival times, usually including public prossessions, when potential pollution may occur and threaten the festival procedures. The goddess's powers are at their most potent during festivals; so are those of chaotic, negative and malevonent forces, and there is an enchanced possibility for both the deities and the oriests to attract pollution and the evil eye. 116

#### Invocation and Worship of the Goddesses in kalasas

After tying the cords, Kāmākṣī and other goddesses are invoked in twelve *kala-śas* filled with water through chanting the mūlamantra. The pots are kept in the *yāgaśālā* throughout Navarātri and worshipped twice a day. Kāmākṣī is invoked in the main *kalaśa* which is placed in the middle of a triangle of *kalaśas*, and eight *kalaśas* surround these again (figure 3.1). In the three *kalaśas* Kāmeśvarī, Varjeśvarī and Bahamani are invoked, and the eight Vāgdevatās ("deities of speech"), present in the receptacle surrounding the *śrīcakra*, are invoked in surrounding pots.<sup>117</sup>

According to a priest, these are "the most important goddesses", who all form part of Ampāl. <sup>118</sup> On the Vijayadaśamī evening, these *kalaśas* are taken to the sanctum for *abhiṣeka* of first the *śrīcakra* and then the goddess's image (*ghatasnāna*). <sup>119</sup> Thus, the goddesses who are honored as separate figures during

<sup>116</sup> Many unforeseen events could happen and disrupt a festival. For instance, devotees could drown in the temple tank during ritual baths, or the deities could encounter a funeral procession during their parading through the streets. Ritual pollutions could also go on unnoticed by the performers of the ritual, such as menstruating women entering the temple. The purity of the temple, its priests and deities is highly important, as it is a precondition for fhe effective performance of ritual within the South Indian Brahmanical temple (Hüsken 2006, 11).

<sup>117</sup> While in contemporary performance twelve *kalaśas* are deposited in the *yāgaśālā* for a total of ten days, the *SC* prescribes the installation of nine *kalaśas* to be worshipped for eight days. In these, the Vāgdevatās should be invoked: *vastraratnādisaṃyuktān nava kumbhāṃs tu vinyaset | vaśinyādisamāyuktāṃ dineṣv aṣṭasu pūjayet || SC 39.6.*— "[The chief priest] should deposit nine pots endowed with garments, gems and so on, with [the Vāgdevīs] beginning with Vaśini invoked, and worship [them] for eight days." — Since the Vāgdevīs number eight, Kāmākṣī is probably invoked the ninth *kalaśa* although this is not mentioned explicitly in the text.

<sup>118</sup> The Vāgdevatās are popularly said to have composed the LSN.

<sup>119</sup> The *SC* prescribes ablutions of the *śrīcakra* on the 9<sup>th</sup> day: *viśeṣeṇa navamyām tu śrīca-krasnapanaṃ caret || SC* 39.11 — "[The chief priest] should in particular perform ablution for the *śrīcakra* on the ninth [day]".

the festival are finally re-absorbed into the fundamental divine source in the temple (Davis 2010, 34).



Figure 3.1: *Kalaśas* and *homa* in the *yāgaśālā*. © Ute Hüsken.

### **Daily Observances**

#### Pūjās and homas

As is usual in the Kāmākṣī temple, the  $pañcopac\bar{a}ra$   $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  is performed daily for the goddess in the sanctum and this worship continues during festival times. This  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  consists of five objects to please the five senses: sandal (gandha), flowers (puṣpa), inscense  $(dh\bar{u}pa)$ , the camphor flame  $(d\bar{v}pa)$ , and food (naivedya). Daily around noon, the priests perform a more elaborate  $nav\bar{a}varaṇa$   $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  for the  $\acute{s}r\bar{\iota}cakra$  behind closed doors in the sanctum. This is a  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  done to the nine enclosures of the  $\acute{s}r\bar{\iota}cakra$ . I was told that the daily  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  performed in the temple are considered extracts of this more elaborate  $nav\bar{u}varaṇa$   $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ .

<sup>120</sup> The  $nav\bar{a}varana$   $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  is otherwise performed once a month during full moon day, and during Vasanta Navarātri. When the temple was renovated between 2015 and 2017, this  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  was one of the rituals that continued despite of the festival not being celebrated in

Navarātri moreover includes daily worship of the twelve goddesses invoked in the *kalaśas* and fire rituals in the *yāgaśālā*.<sup>121</sup> The goddesses preside over and protect the fire rituals (cf. Davis 2010, 39), meaning there is a higher concentration of powers (*śakti*) present in the temple during Navarātri. Each morning and evening a *śrīvidyā homa* is performed, during which firewood (*samidh*), rice and ghee is put 28 times each into the fire along with dried cow dung.<sup>122</sup> Along with the oblations, the *pañcadaśi mūlamantra* ("fifteen syllable root mantra") is chanted 28 times, one for each offering. This *homa* is performed daily during the ritual year in the sanctum. Afterwards, *Lalītāsahasranāma*, or other *stotras* dear to the goddess, is chanted.

#### Worship of Prepubescent Girls and Auspicious Married Women

The SC prescribes the daily worship of girls and women with a (living) husband, or alternatively nine couples, during Navarātri. These  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  are performed

a grand manner, pointing to its importance. The chapter on Navarātri in the SC does not mention the  $nav\bar{a}varaṇa\ p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ , but a closer study of the SC would be necessary to find out whether it is described in other chapters.

<sup>121</sup> The procedures in the *yāgaśālā* (*homas* and invocation and worship of goddesses in *kalaśas*) during Navarātri are very similar to those of Brahmotsava, but for Brahmotsava a total of eleven *kalaśas* (representing Kāmākṣī, Lakṣmī and Sarasvatī and the 8 Vāgdevīs) are deposited, not twelve.

<sup>122</sup> These are the normal ingredients for homas in the Kāmāksī temple. When I inquired about the homa, Mr. Satyamurti Sastrigal said: "Some people put sweets and all into the homa, but that is not the right procedure". The SC, however, prescribes a long list of substances to be thrown into the fire 108 times, either one ingredient each day, or all at once, along with the firewood: apūpais saktupindaiś ca lājapindaih gulānvitaih | panasair nāļikeraiś ca tilapindaih guļānvitaih || samadhuśakair āyuktaih mudgapindair manoharaih | dadhyannaih pāyasaiś caivam sasarpiskaiś ca saktubhih || ekaikam kramaśo vrddhyā dinam pratidinam prati | prthag astottaraśatam juhuyāt samidhā saha || dinaśo vai kramaikam vā juhuvād vā kramena tu | SC 39. 7-10. — "With sweets cooked in ghee accompanied by lumps of wheat powder and water, with puffed rice mixed with jaggery. with jackfruit along with coconut, with lumps of white sesame mixed with jaggery, with lumps of green grinds mixed with honey and sugar, with curd rice and also with pāyasam (boiled milk, rice, ghee and sugar), and with flour mixed with ghee, gradually with increasing [the quantity] each and every day, [the chief priest] should offer [these ingredients] 108 times each day along with firewood (samidh). Indeed, he should offer one ingredient each day, or all at once." The  $10^{
m th}$  day, on Vijayadaśamī, the substances should be offered 28 times: daśamyām atha saṃpūyja viśeṣavidhitā guruḥ | pratidravyam ca juhuyād aṣṭāviṃśatisaṃkhyayā //SC 39.41 — "On the 10th [day], after worshipping, the guru should by means of special observances offer the substances 28 times."

<sup>123</sup> kanyāś ca pūjayen nityaṃ striyo bhartṛsamanvitāḥ || navacakreśvarīrūpaṃ navaṃ vā mithunaṃ yajet | ekaikavṛddhyā dinaśo navamyantaṃ samācaret || SC 39.49–50 — "[The chief priest] should necessarily worship young girls [and] women who have a [living] husband. Or he could worship nine couples in the form of the Navacakreśvarīs (the

around noon each Navarātri day, after the morning rituals to the goddess in the sanctum and to the pots in the  $y\bar{a}gas\bar{a}la$  are concluded. For eight days, the priests worship a prepubescent girl (figure 3.2) and an auspicious married woman. These  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  are performed behind closed doors in the  $G\bar{a}yatr\bar{\imath}$  mandapa in front of the goddess's sanctum. The girls and women are worshipped as manifestations of the goddess who is invoked in them with a mantra: Bālā Kāmākṣī is invoked in the girls and Kāmākṣī in the women. The priests recite mantras, offer them sacred powders, incense and lamps, new clothes, garlands, flowers, and food. On the ninth day of Sarasvatī Pūjā the procedure changes: this morning, after the demon has been killed by Kāmākṣī on the eight evening of Navarātri, there are altogether nine  $kany\bar{a}s$  and nine  $sumangal\bar{\imath}s$  worshipped, along with a  $brahmac\bar{a}rin$ , a young boy, in whom Bhairava<sup>124</sup> is invoked.

While  $kany\bar{a}$   $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  are an integral part of Navarātri in many parts of India and Nepal,<sup>125</sup> worship of married women seems to be reserved to the south. In the Kāmākṣī temple these  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  mirror the temple worship of the goddess, but they also share traits with similar  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  held at home during Navarātri kolu.<sup>126</sup>

Women and girls will however *only* be worshipped if they are auspiciously married with a living husband (*sumaṅgali*, Ta. *cumaṅkali*) or prepubescent below the age of sexual maturity (*kanyā*, Ta. *kanni*). This makes them eligible to

presiding deities of the  $sr\bar{c}cakra's$  nine enclosures), day by day ending the ninth [day] he should worship [them], increasing with one and one." — The SC myth of the previous chapter provides the reason for this:  $tasmin\ dine\ vi\acute{s}esena\ y\~ah\ k\~a\'scicch\~aktayo\ bh\~uvi\ ||\ t\~as\ sarv\~asamadhist\~apya\ p\~uj\~am\ grhnāti\ s\~a\~njas\~a\ |\ tasmāt\ samp\~ujayed\ et\~a\ y\~ah\ kāścid\ v\~a\ varāṅganāh\ ||\ nāvamānyā\ vi\acute{s}esena\ dine\ tasmin\ śubhārthibhih\ |\ tābhyas\ tasmin\ dine\ dattam\ sadvāsobhūṣaṇādikam\ ||\ bhaved\ anantaphaladam\ parāśaktipriyaṅkaram\ |\ mahābhūtatithau\ ye\ tu\ nārcayanti\ parāmbikām\ ||\ te\ tu\ mūdhā\ daridrās\'a\ ca\ bhaveyur\ janmajanmani\ |\ SC\ 38.31–55$ — "On this day in particular (the  $9^{th}$  lunar day of Āśvina) [the great goddess] abides in all the  $\acute{s}aktis$  that are on earth, [and] she receives the  $p\~uj\~a$  instantly. Therefore, one should honor them greatly, those beautiful women, who on this particular day should not be treated with disrespect by those desirous of welfare. On this day, they should be given beautiful clothes, ornaments, etc., yielding infinite fruits [and] causing pleasure to the supreme Śakti. But those who do not worship the supreme mother on the great  $9^{th}$  day will become poor and stupefied birth after birth."

<sup>124</sup> Bhairava and Hanumān are repeatedly described as protectors of the goddess in Hindu mythology (2018, 302). According to Brigitte Luchesi, in Himachal Pradesh the boy's role is understood as a sort of protector and compared with Bhairava or Hanumān (ibid.).

<sup>125</sup> See Luchesi (2018) for similar *pūjās* in Himachal Pradesh, Rodrigues (2005, 2009) for Varanasi, Allen (1975) for Nepal, Hershman (1977) for Punjab and Foulston (2009) for Calcutta. The honoring of young girls during Navarātri is also mentioned in medieval ritual texts and *purāṇas*, (see Einoo 1999, Kane 1974, 170–71).

<sup>126</sup> See chapter 5.

represent Kāmākṣī as benevolent goddess and as virgin goddess, which is the form in which she kills the demon.

The girls should be between one and nine years old and are worshipped in increasing order. Their age is conceptually linked to Kāmākṣī's fight with the demon Bandhakāsura which is not only expressed in myth, but also enacted in the temple premises during the first eight Navarātri evenings. The myth of the Kāmākṣīvilāsa narrates the fight between goddess Kāmākṣī and the demon Bandhakāsura and was explored in chapter 2. Since the demon was granted a boon that only a young child below the age of nine could kill him, the goddess assumes the form of a young girl, Balā Kāmākṣī, to accomplish the task. 127

The young girls, worshipped as manifestations of the goddess and increasing in age reaching nine years in the end, can thus be understood as the maturing goddess who is finally killing the demon in the form of Bālā Kāmākṣī. An interpretation drawn easily from knowing the mythological background is therefore to see their worship, along with the worship of Kāmākṣī in her grown-up form represented by the *sumaṅgalis*, as gradually empowering the goddess for her fight with the demon. This idea is supported by the fact that the autumnal Navarātri is the only time during the annual festival cycle that such worship is performed for young girls in the temple. The change of the worship pattern to include nine girls and nine women the ninth morning, including the *brahmacārin*, can be further interpreted as a tribute to the accumulated powers of the victorious goddess. The priest Mr. Prasanna Sastrigal explained the ritual similarly:

"The reason for doing  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  to the  $ka\underline{n}\underline{n}i$  is, the demon asked for a boon, saying that he should not be killed by anyone who is above eight years. The  $samh\bar{a}-ram$  (war) takes place on Durgāṣṭamī (the 8th day of Navarātri). When she reaches the age of eigth, she kills the demon. Daily when his head is chopped, immediately he gets another head [...] Ampāļ (Kāmākṣī) on the entire eight days tries to kill him in eight different methods."

<sup>127</sup> However, as discussed in chapter 2, the demon's boon of being killed by a girl below the age of nine is in fact only explicit in the retelling of the priests, and not in the *KV*. In the *KV* the goddess kills the demon in the fierce form of Mahābhairava and appears before the gods as a maiden of five (pañcavarṣikakanyakā) – not nine – after killing him.

<sup>128</sup>  $Sumangalipuj\bar{a}$  is performed also during  $p\bar{u}rnim\bar{a}p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  (full moon days) and vasanta  $navar\bar{a}tri$ .



Figure 3.2: *Kanyā pūjā* in the Kāmākṣī temple. © Ute Hüsken.

It is a widespread belief that  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  to  $kany\bar{a}s$  and  $sumangal\bar{u}s$  reach the goddess during Navarātri, and that the goddess will come to visit your kolu, and in extension your home, in the form of a young girl or married woman. The special connection between females and the goddess through the concept of  $\acute{s}akti$ , or female creative power, is particularly pronounced during these nine days. Another priest, Mr. Sudarshan Sastrigal, emphasized this connection when he explained the worship of women:

"[Navarātri] gives importance to *suvāsinīs* because even the [*Lalītā*]sahasranāma says: *suvāsinī priyāya namah*. So, when *suvāsinīs* are honored, the goddess feels happy. When you make them [the *suvāsinīs*] happy by giving clothes and things, it is like Ampāl herself is happy."<sup>129</sup>

In contrast to the domestic setting, in the Kāmāksī temple the goddess is ritually invoked in the females with *mantras*. Although their worship clearly recognizes their feminine śakti, temporarily identifying them with the goddess and acknowledging them as representing her, this is a more passive kind of agency. and a very different one from that shown by Luchesi (2018) in the corresponding rituals in Himachal Pradesh. There, girls actively seek out devotees in goddess temples during Navarātri in order to be worshipped as self-appointed kanvās in the public domain of the temples by visiting devotees, "playing" in the temple courtyard as representatives of the goddess's virgin aspect. When there is a high demand for girls, particularly the two last days of Navarātri, the girls can switch from one  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  to the next in succession without a break (Luchesi 2018, 305). 130 In the Kāmākṣī temple, the selected females are passively acted upon by Brahmin priests as targets of the pūjā, and do not directly act themselves. However, I propose that they still have agency in that they embody the goddess and empower Kāmākṣī for her fight through being worshipped as her stand-ins.

#### Ornamenting the Goddess: Alamkāras

Navarātri is known for showing the goddess in magnificent alamkaras and many devotees come for darśana during the festival for this reason. While alamkaras form part of everyday temple  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  and are not at all particular to Navarātri, the alamkaras during the festival are made more elaborate, often with huge canopies of flower garlands, and are among the festival's highlights and attractions for the audience. <sup>131</sup> This seems to have been the case at least

<sup>129</sup> A more plausible translation of the *śloka* would be "homage to her who is dear to *suvāsinīs*", and not the way the priest interprets it.

<sup>130</sup> Another difference between the two "types" of temple-*kanyā pūjās* is that in Himachal Pradesh they are performed in public by devotees, including locals and visitors from distant places, and not by the priests or near the sanctum. Luchesi (2018, 306) asserts that the "self-appointed" girls very likely are regarded as less appreciated compared to those of the corresponding domestic *pūjās*. In the Kāmākṣī temple it is aquaintances of the priests, as well as members of donor families, who are invited for *kanyā* and *sumangalī pūjās*.

<sup>131</sup> In the Kāmākṣī temple, the three priestly families who share the rights to worship alternate weekly throughout the year doing the *alaṃkāras* of the goddess. Each family decorates one deity for one week – if one family decorates the procession image, another decorates the image in the sanctum, and the third decorates Abhiṣeka Kāmākṣī and their turns will shift. There are no fixed donors for Navarātri *alaṃkāras* in the Kāmākṣī

since the 1980's: Fuller and Penelope Logan (1985, 82) portray *alaṃkaras* in the Mīnākṣī temple of Madurai as the "distinctive feature of Navarātri," which attracts hosts of devotees. Many devotees I spoke to in the temple praised the beauty of Kāmākṣī's *alaṃkāras*. An elderly devotee who visited the temple for Navarātri *darśana* said: "The last ten years they have been doing such lovely *alaṃkāras* [for Navarātri]. Amman looks so beautiful!"

While smaller *amman* temples may advertise their Navarātri *alaṃkaras* in the festival program and on posters to attract devotees, the *alaṃkāras* in the Kāmākṣī temple are not planned. This is apart from the Durgā *alaṃkāra* the 8<sup>th</sup> day of Durgāṣṭamī, usually featuring the goddess seated on a tiger or a lion (figure 3.3), and the Sarasvatī *alaṃkāra* the 9<sup>th</sup> day of Sarasvatī Pūjā, when the goddess carries the *vīṇā*, an emblem of Sarasvatī. The themes of these two *alaṃkāras* remain standard each year, although how the decorations are fashioned, will vary.

Such *alaṃkāras* are a ritual in which the priests may creatively and aesthetically play with the goddess in fashioning her various decorations. <sup>132</sup> But contrasting the *alaṃkāras* of the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple, which are planned months in advance by the temple's *alaṃkāra* specialist, this creativity is in the case of Kamākṣī attributed to the goddess herself. According to the priests, it is the goddess who decides her own *alaṃkāras*. She is the player who decorates her own image through the hands of the priest. Mr. Satyamurti Sastrigal explained:

"It is not like each day there is one [particular] *alaṃkāra*. Whatever comes to our mind. But when I am doing [the *alaṃkāra*] on Durgāṣtamī Ampāļ will be sitting on a tiger, and Durgā will be on a lion. And on Sarasvatī Pūjā she will be depicted as goddess Sarasvatī. The other days it is whatever she makes us think after *abhiseka* is done that is depicted."

As a young and more unexperienced priest he once tried to overrun the goddess's idea and create a nice looking Sarasvatī *alaṃkāra* modeled on one which turned out very well the previous year. It did not work out as planned:

temple (there are donors for the <code>navāvaraṇa pūja</code>, and for Brahmotsava). The priests use what is collected and draw on their large repertoire of clothes, spare limbs and jewelry, and order fresh garlands daily.

<sup>132</sup> Archana Venkatesan (2013) captures vividly and beautifully the awe and joy with which devotees experience Srivilliputtur Āṇṭāļ's *alaṃkāras* and relates *alaṃkāra* to the Śrīvaiṣṇava concept of *anubhāva* (enjoyment).

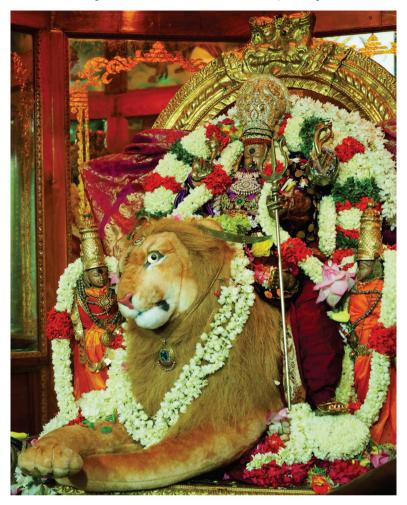


Figure 3.3: Durgā alamkāra, 2014.

"First time when I was doing the <code>alaṃkāra</code>, it was the first time, that day it was Sarasvatī <code>alaṃkāra</code>. Ampāḷ has only four hands, additionally four hands were kept, so [the <code>alaṃkāra</code> had] eight hands [altogether]. A donor made a <code>vīṇā</code> of Tālampū (screw pine, a flower) and gave. It was big, it was good, so the next year I decided we will again do [the <code>alaṃkāra</code>] like last year, with eight hands. It took nearly three to four hours, but the <code>alaṃkāra</code> could not be completed. Last year I had done, but this time I could not do it. So, from that what we understand? It was not done. So, I did it with two hands. It took three hours. That time I went with head weight. She (Ampāḷ) punished me. [...] <code>We</code> are not doing anything; <code>she</code> only is doing [the <code>alaṃkāra</code>]. We do what she wants. We do not decide, what she wants only will come to our mind. Not to the mind, to the hand."

The *alaṃkāras* of Kāmākṣī are fashioned on the spot as the priests go along with their worship, inspired by the goddess's desires trough the hands of the priest. As is evident from the quote above, the priests' vision of a good *alaṃkāra* should not interrupt the process of divine inspiration.

During Navarātri the *alaṃkāras* of Kāmākṣī's procession image are on display in the Navarātri *maṇḍapam* where the goddess resides during the nine festival evenings. In 2014, her *alaṃkāras* were:

- Day 1) Kāmāksī alamkāra
- Day 2) Pin kocuvam alamkāra<sup>133</sup>
- Day 3) Rājā Kāmākṣī alaṃkāra
- Day 4) Bangāru Kāmākṣī alamkāra
- Day 5) Mūlasthāna Kāmākṣī alaṃkāra
- Day 6) Kāmākṣī puṣpa (flower) alaṃkāra (figure 3.4)
- Day 7) Durgā alaṃkāra
- Day 8) Durgā alaṃkāra
- Day 9) Sarasvatī alamkāra

The majority of these *alaṃkāras* are forms of Kāmākṣī herself and reflect the local history of the Kāmākṣī temple and the cult of Kāmākṣī. Rājā Kāmākṣī is the royal goddess and probably refers to Kāmākṣī as the manifestation of Rājārājeśvarī, another name of Lalitā Tripurasundarī (figure 3.5). Baṅgāru Kāmākṣī is a golden statue of Kāmākṣī in standing posture, which was originally in the Kanchipuram temple but brought to Thanjavur where a temple was inaugurated for her in 1786. Despite the absence of the Baṅgāru Kāmākṣī statue, she is still worshipped in her shrine in the Kāmākṣī temple through a pedestal bearing her two footprints. <sup>134</sup> Mūlasthāna Kāmākṣī is the immovable form of Kāmākṣī in the temple's sanctum.

The theme of Navarātri is represented yearly in the 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> alaṃkāras of Durgāṣṭamī and Sarasvatī Pūjā. In her second Navarātri Durgā alaṃkāra, Kāmākṣī was riding on a tiger, bejeweled and draped in a blue sari, with the *triśula* in one hand and a sword in the other (figure 3.6), accompanied by Durgā's festival image. The following day, when no battle was enacted and a peaceful atmosphere prevailed in the *maṇḍapa*, she was decorated as the peaceful Sarasvatī, goddess of music and learning, clad in a white sari with red borders (figure 3.7).

<sup>133</sup> The *kocuvam* is the pleat that is tucked into the sari in front and the *alaṃkāra*'s name refers to a particular way of draping the sari.

<sup>134</sup> See Schier 2018.



Figure 3.4: *Kāmākṣī puṣpa* (flower) *alaṃkāra*, 2014.



Figure 3.5: *Rājā Kāmākṣī alaṃkāra*, 2014.



Figure 3.6: Kāmākṣī in Durgā alaṃkāra (right) and Durgā on Durgāṣṭamī, 2014.



Figure 3.7: Sarasvatī alaṃkāra, 2014.

The scheme of day 8 and 9 resembles that of the Mīnāksī temple in Madurai (Fuller and Logan, 1985), Here, Mīnāksī is dressed as Mahisāsuramardinī on the  $8^{th}$ , and as the worshipper of a Śivalinga (śivapūjā) on the  $9^{th}$ . According to Fuller and Logan, Mīnāksī *must* be clad in red on the day of Durgāstamī, when the goddess in addition is represented with 8 arms, indicating her vehemence. Day 9 is the only day she *must* be dressed in white, the color of widows and renouncers. The shift of colors and number of arms symbolize the goddess's transformation from sexual and destructive bride (the form in which she kills the demon) to submissive renouncer negating sexuality altogether (atoning for the killing). A similar conclusion can be drawn in the Kāmāksī temple: the goddess's change from the fierce Durgā-looking warrior goddess riding forth on her tiger or lion with weapons in her hand to the peaceful  $v\bar{l}n\bar{d}$  player is very much reflected in her alamkāras. Still, neither the color symbolism nor the fierceness indicated by the number of the goddess's arms are as pronounced in the Kāmāksī temple as in the Mīnāksī temple. Although Kāmāksī is dressed in white as Sarasyatī, the Durgā alamkāra had only two arms, and she was clad in blue. 136 Durgās procession image, which accompanies Kāmāksī on Durgāstamī, on the other hand, wore red - and her fangs, visible at close hand, further indicate her fierceness.

As I discuss further in chapter 4, in many temples of non-Brahmin goddesses, the goddess assumes different *avatāras* (Skt. "form") each Navarātri night, expressed through her *alaṃkāra*, leading up to her fight with the demon (usually on Vijayadaśamī). This is not the case with Kāmākṣī, whose *alaṃkāras* correspond to those of the other Brahmanical goddesses in Kanchipuram in that they are mere decorations. The consorts of Varadarāja Viṣṇu and Ekāmranātha Śiva are both adorned in Navarātri *alaṃkāras*, but they are not portraying distinct forms of the goddess. In these temples, the goddess does not kill any demon

<sup>135</sup> In the Aṇṇāmalaiyār temple of Tiruvannamalai these days are switched as the goddess Parāśakti Amman (one of the mobile forms of goddess Uṇṇamalai) is Śivapūjā on the 8<sup>th</sup> and Mahiṣāsuramardinī on the 9<sup>th</sup> (L'Hernault and Reiniche 1999, 170–171). Hernault and Reiniche propose that this is because the goddess according to mythological narratives is strengthened from the *tapas* of performing *pūjā* to Śiva and completes the killing afterwards.

<sup>136</sup> In 2014, the Durgā *alaṃkāra* of the 7<sup>th</sup> day had 4 arms, so did the Mūlasthāna Kāmākṣī *alaṃkāra* on day 5. In contrast, Mahābhairava, the form of Kāmakṣī when she kills the demon in the *KV*, has 18 arms wielding 18 weapons (*KV* 12.34). None of Kāmākṣī's *alaṃkāras* were red, but the Rājā Kāmākṣī *alaṃkāra* was also white.

during Navarātri. <sup>137</sup> Therefore, she does not need to assume other forms through her *alaṃkāras*, she remains entirely peaceful during the festival, and the *alaṃkāras*' function is to adorn the goddess as is usual after her *abhiṣeka*. I propose that Kāmākṣī is in a middle position between the Brahmanical goddesses and the village goddesses of Kanchipuram: she does not transform into nine distinct *avatāras* during Navarātri, but splits into Durgā on Durgāṣṭamī. This is represented in her *alaṃkāra* as well as the Durgā image by her side. Following Brooks (1992, 70) and Biardeau (2004, 311), I argue that Kāmākṣī, as do Lalitā and Caṇḍī, rather creates ferocious forms than killing the demon herself. <sup>138</sup>

#### Kāmākṣī's Fight with the Demon

Following the evening  $\dot{s}r\bar{\imath}vidy\bar{a}$  homa, Kāmākṣī's fight with the demon Bandhāsura, known in Tamil as  $curasamh\bar{a}ram$ , is enacted for the festival's first eight evenings as a large public spectacle. With this, the goddess's  $l\bar{\imath}l\bar{a}$  unravels dramatically in front of her devotee's eyes. The fight is staged in the Navarātri mandapa in the southwestern corner of the temple courtyard, which is used only for this festival. This mandapa is also known as the kolumandapa because of two kolus that are set up for Navarātri.

Kāmākṣī's procession image is brought in procession to the *Navarātri* pavillion each evening, adorned in her *alaṃkāra* of fresh flowers, new clothes, and shining jewelry. She is carried on a palanquin and accompanied by the procession images of Laksmī and Sarasvatī on either side. The procession includes

<sup>137</sup> While no battle is enacted in the Ekāmranātha temple, in the Varadarāja temple Viṣṇu fires arrows at the demon in a *vaṇṇi* tree while the goddess undertakes a vow to secure his victory (see Hüsken 2018).

<sup>138</sup> Looking to myth and ritual, including explanations from the priests, several interpretations are available:

<sup>1)</sup> Kāmākṣī becomes Durgā and kills the demon.

<sup>2)</sup> Kāmākṣī becomes Balā Kāmākṣi and kills the demon.

<sup>3)</sup> Kāmāksī becomes Mahābhairava and kills the demon.

<sup>4)</sup> Kāmākṣī kills the demon after Durgā has killed another demon.

<sup>5)</sup> Kāmākṣī kills the demon in the *vanni* tree.

The final *alaṃkāra* of Kāmākṣī could also be symbolic for Mahiṣāsuramardinī, acknowledging its association with Navarātri.

<sup>139</sup> *Curasamhāram* is used as a generic term signifying a fight between the divine and the demonic. While the Sanskrit word for demon is *asura* (Ta. *acuran*; anti-god), *sura* in fact came to mean God in Sanskrit. It is likely that the term *curasamhāram* comes from the enactments of Murukaṇ slaying the demon Śūrapadma (Ta. Cūrapanman), called *curasaṃhāram* (the destruction of Cūra[panman]). Respondents used this term regardless of which demon was killed.

priests, umbrella carriers, torch and lamp bearers, temple musicians and a temple elephant, as well as a crowd of devotees. First, she stops at the  $y\bar{a}ga\acute{s}al\bar{a}$  housing the  $kala\acute{s}as$  that are temporarily installed for the festival, where  $\bar{a}rat\bar{\imath}$  is shown for the  $kala\acute{s}as$  and for Kāmākṣī before she is carried in pradakṣiṇa (Skt. "clockwise circumambulation") to the mandapa.<sup>140</sup>



Figure 3.8: Boys and the demon, 2014.

<sup>140</sup>  $\bar{A}rat\bar{\imath}$  is also shown near the flagpole and at all the corners of the temple when she passes (also on her way back into the temple).

Reaching the pavilion, Kāmākṣī is placed on a dais, opposing a man-sized effigy of the demon erected at the other end. The dais is situated amidst the two *kolus* and elaborate worship is carried out for Kāmākṣī in front of the gathered audience. The demon, facing the goddess has three interchangeable heads (red, black, and a buffalo head) that are alternated each evening. The priests remain with the goddess, while a group of young boys<sup>141</sup> carry out the actions of the demon (figures 3.8 and 3.9).



Figure 3.9: Boy with the demon's buffalo head, 2014.

A wire is set up between the goddess and the demon, and three sparkling firecrackers are sent back and forth along the wire to the enthusiastic cheering of

<sup>141</sup> In conversations with some of the boys, I learnt that they participate in the ritual for fun and in an informal way until they "grow out of it". They are loosely connected to the temple; some live nearby, and one was the son of the temple photographer. The boys take turns to hold the head of the demon.

the crowd and intense drumming (figure 3.10). The *maṇḍapa* fills with smoke and anticipation. According to one of the firecracker men,<sup>142</sup> the brightness and speed of the cracker is an indication of the goddess's anger. As the demon is "hit," he shakes his head, and when he is beheaded with the third firecracker, the boys who impersonate the demon run up to Kāmākṣī with his weapons and head. In this moment, the music escalates as wind instruments and bells join the drums to indicate the climax. The priests smear the head with red kuṅkumam powder, garland it, and place it at Kāmākṣī's feet as a token of his surrender. Next, the group of devotees who have witnessed the fight pushes and rushes to be blessed with *kuṅkumam* and the flame of the ritual lamp (*āratī*).



Figure 3.10: Kāmākṣī sending firecrackers towards the demon, 2014.

The fight is performed in the same manner for seven evenings, but the procedure varies slightly the final day. The eighth day of Navarātri is called Durgāṣṭamī (Durgā's eighth [day]) and is considered the day the demon dies. <sup>143</sup> On this day, Durgā's festival image is carried out along with Kāmākṣī and placed beside her during the fight (figure 3.6). Depending on their *alaṃkāras*, Kāmākṣī

<sup>142</sup> The firecrackers are made and burnt by a group of men performing fireworks in the temple hereditarily. They also do fireworks for the Ekāmranātha and Varadarāja temples.

<sup>143</sup> In contrast to the previous days, this day a fireworks man squeezes a lime and lights a camphor flame to remove the *dṛṣṭi* (Skt. "evil eye") before lighting the cracker.

may be seated on a lion and Durgā on a tiger. This evening the battle intensifies: eight firecrackers are sent along the wire between the goddesses and the demon, and the demon changes his head three times before he is beheaded, wearing the head of a buffalo, pointing to the myth of the Devī's destruction of the demon Mahiṣa recounted in the *DM*. All three demon heads are brought up to Kāmākṣī, garlanded, smeared with *kuṅkumam*, and placed at her feet.

According to the priests I spoke with, the ritual enacts Kāmāksī's fight with the demon Bandha(ka), as expressed in the KV. However, Durgā's role in the fight remains unclear: Why is Durgā present when Kāmāksī succeeds in killing the demon – or is it Durgā who kills the demon on her behalf, contrasting the mythological narratives? The priests offered two different explanations when I inquired about Durgā's presence. One priest, Mr. Chandrasekar Sastrigal, claimed that Kāmāksī did not manage to kill the demon by herself, and the 8th day she assumes the form of *ugrā* (Skt. "fierce") Durgā and kills him. From this perspective, Kāmāksī once a year splits in two and reassumes the ferocious form she once possessed before she was appeased and tamed into the Śrīcakra by the Śaṅkarācārya, as local legend has it. This conforms with Brooks's statement that Lalitā in the LU prefers to create ferocious images of herself rather than acting ferocious (even though she *can*), in order to remain predominantly benign (1992, 70). It moreover echoes the KV in which the goddess takes the ferocious form of Mahābhairava while killing the demon, before she returns as a five-year-old maiden carrying the dead demon. There is a tension between the benign image of Kāmāksī and the Kāmāksī we are confronted with not only in the mythology but also in the enactments of killing the demon in the temple during Navarātri. As explored in chapter 2, there is a reluctance of promoting the *ugrā* nature of Kāmāksī in the *KV* as well as in the priests' recap of the story when compared to both the LU and DM. This reluctance is transferred to the ritual setting, where Kāmāksī splits and Durgā performs the final killing. In this way, Kāmāksī retains her predominantly benign character yet is the cause of the destruction of the demon.

However, Mr. Satyamurti Sastrigal told me that Kāmākṣī created Durgā on Durgāṣṭamī as her lieutenant, in order to drink the blood of another frightful demon, since there were in fact several demons being killed at the time. He explained that *curasaṃhāra* is a generic term for the killing of any demon, and in that way the *DM* is seen as a version of the "same story" as the one enacted in the Kāmākṣī temple. In this interpretation, Durgā joins in the battle along with Kāmāksī to secure the burial of Bandhāsura. He explained:

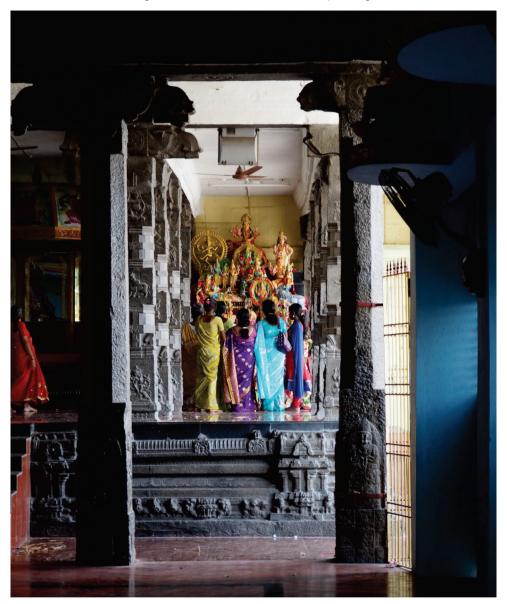


Figure 3.11: Women admiring the temple *kolu*, 2014.

"Durgā has been created by Ampāļ since it is not alone Bandhāsura, there is a big force [of demons]. Durgā is the special lieutenant to the goddess. Opposite to the office of our temple, there is a *jayasthamba* (Skt. "victory post"). The story is that after Bandhāsura was killed, his body was buried over there, when that place was dug, there was a demon called Raktabīja, his specialty was that if one drop of blood falls from his body, then from that a

thousand Raktabījas would emerge. So Ampāļ asks Durgā to drink all the blood without even one drop falling down. Then only she kills Bandhāsura."

This recap resembles a myth from the *KV* (13.1–37): While burying Bandhaka, an *asura* by the name Mallaka did penance in the burial pit. Viṣṇu killed him, so that Bandhaka could be buried as the goddess had instructed. Then, many more *asuras* appeared, and two Śivabhūtas (attendants of Śiva) came and killed them. Intoxicated by the blood they drank, they picked a fight with Viṣṇu, who defeated them.<sup>144</sup> According to Kāmākṣī's priests, Durgā/Kālī takes on the role of the Śivabhūtas and secures the burial of the demon.

### Cultural Program and Kolu

Each evening, following the *curasaṃharam*, a musical program is performed in front of the goddess while she resides in the Navarātri pavilion. This usually consists of classical Carnatic music. A few devotees I spoke with in the temple linked the music to cooling the goddess, who is in a ferocious state fighting with the demon these festival evenings. The temple concert is not too formal, and people come and go. During the concert, devotees hang out in the *maṇḍapa* eating their *prasāda*, some proceed to photograph Kāmākṣī in her Navarātri *alaṃkāra* with their mobile phones; others watch and talk about the two kolus that surround Kāmākṣī's dais (figure 3.11). These *kolus* are set up by the priests for the duration of the festival and consist of dolls donated to the temple by devotees who don't keep *kolu* themselves: wedding sets, "baby shower" sets and baby Kṛṣṇas dominate the lower tires, while deities of various sizes occupy the higher tiers. Other devotees go for *darśana* of the goddess in the sanctum.<sup>145</sup>

### **Additional Ceremonies**

### Sarasvatī Pūjā

On Sarasvatī Pūjā, the ninth day of Navarātri, Kāmākṣī is brought in procession to the mandapa in the same manner as the eight nights before, adorned in a

<sup>144</sup> After killing the Śivabhūtas, Viṣṇu manifested in the three postures of standing, sitting, and reclining. Since he had committed a sin against Śiva (śivopācara), the pañcatīrtha was created. Viṣṇu was free from the sin through its sanctity and the bhūtas appointed as its guardian. (KV 14.37–85). The pañcatīrtha probably refers to the temple tank in the Kāmākṣī temple, known as Pañcagaṅgatīrtham or Pañca kaṅkai kulam. A Viṣṇu shrine at the back of the Kāmākṣī temple faces the temple tank.

<sup>145</sup> The ritual practices of *kolu*, including temple *kolus* and the practice of donating dolls, will be discussed in detail in chapters 5–7.

Sarasvatī *alaṃkāra* carrying the vīṇā. No fight is enacted this evening, but the musical program is performed as usual. The goddess is brought to peace after fighting the demon, and the atmosphere in the temple courtyard is calmer than the previous days.

Sarasvatī Pūjā is otherwise marked in the Kāmākṣī temple by worshipping the office tools and office records for a prosperous coming year.

### Rites of Closure

#### Ablution of Kāmākṣī's Weapon

The SC prescribes a *cūrnotsava* (festival of powder) at a water source and the ablution of the goddess along with the elephant hook (amkuśa) on the 10th day of Vijayadaśamī. 146 The ablution of Kāmāksī's main weapon (Ta. *tīrttavāri*. Skt. tīrthasnāna, avabhrtasnāna), the elephant hook, is performed in the temple tank around noon this day. Draped in a sari and garlanded, the hook is brought out in front of the yāgaśālā in a small palanguin. There, the sprouts from the ańkurārpana are put onto the palanguin and they are carried in procession to the temple tank, which is situated in the middle of the temple premises. Here, the main priest performs abhiseka to the elephant hook with water from the tank, milk, voghurt and turmeric water, and the water from the pot with the green plant. The elephant hook is also offered bananas and smeared with lime. Next, the aṅkurārpana sprouts are drenched in the tank before they are put at the base of the hook, and  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  is performed. The priest then puts some of the sprouts onto his head, as well as onto the heads of some other priests and throws the rest to the attending audience. The sprouts represent a successful and prosperous festival period. The main priest dips the elephant hook thrice under the water in the temple tank before the priests themselves bathe along with it. The rite is accompanied by a decent number of devotees, some of whom also bathe in the tank themselves, before the elephant hook is carried in procession back into the temple.

<sup>146</sup> nivartya ca nadīṃ gatvā hradaṃ vānyanmahāsaraḥ | niveśya ca sarasas tīre kuryāc cūrṇotsavaṃ tataḥ || snapanaṃ kalpayitvā tu kṛtvāpy aṃkuśapūjanam | snāpayitvā tato devīṃ snāyād astrasaṃanvitaḥ || SC 39.45–46 — "After returning [from the bhūtabali in the forest, see fn. 105], having gone to a river, pool or another pond, and after reaching the shore of the water, [the chief priest] should then perform the festival of powder. After bathing and worshipping the elephant hook, thereupon after bathing the goddess, he should bathe along with the weapon." — In 2015 the tīrttavāri was performed only for the elephant hook while the goddess remained inside the temple.

Modeled on a pilgrimage to a holy bathing place, *tīrttavāri* is performed to remove pollution attracted during the festival, and to induce auspicious results (Davis 2010, 33). Mr. Satyamurti Sastrigal further equated the *tīrttavāri* to a *prāyaścitta* (an atonement ritual done as corrective measure), since it is also performed during lunar and solar eclipses, known as times of inauspiciousness.



Figure 3.12. Vannimarapūjā, 2014.

### Worship of the Vanni Tree

The worship of the <code>vanni</code> tree (<code>vannimarapūjā</code>) is performed in the evening of Vijayadaśamī. Prior to the arrival of Kāmākṣī and her procession, a branch of a <code>vanni</code> tree is tied to a grate in the Sannadhi Street, running eastwards from the main temple <code>gopuram</code>. The procession again encompasses the musicians, torch bearers, palanquin bearers and her priests. Kāmākṣī is placed about ten meters in front of the branch, and the main priest sprinkles the bush and gives Kāmākṣī a bow and three arrows wrapped in strings of jasmine flowers. He retrieves the arrows and bow from the goddess and shoots the flower arrows at the <code>vanni</code> branch on her behalf (figure 3.12). Then he gives the bow back to the goddess and <code>ārāti</code> is shown.

Very few devotees attended this ritual in 2014 compared to the numbers that show up for Kāmākṣīs fight with the demon. Indeed, the temple courtyard was filled to the brim with people eager to watch the goddess's procession in her golden chariot immediately afterward, but the worship of the vanni tree rather had an aura of solitude to it. The  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ , performed at dusk outside of the

temple premises, is not announced in the festival program and is attended mostly by priests and other temple employees. Clearly, the  $va\underline{n}\underline{n}i$  tree  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  is not among the Navarātri rituals contributing to public spectacle.

Interestingly, Kāmākṣī's priests offered different explanations for *why* the  $va\underline{n}\underline{n}i$  tree  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  is performed. One priest, Mr. Satyamurti Sastrigal, held that this is an atonement ritual that Kāmākṣī must perform after committing the sin of killing the demon. Then she incurred a sin called brahmahatidoṣa. <sup>147</sup> He explained:

"The  $va\underline{n}\underline{n}i$  tree is the one [tree] that relieves one of all the  $\sin^{148}$  that one has done. Once someone is killed, you get a  $\sin$  called the brahmahatidosa, Ampāļ is not an exception, and so she also gets the  $\sin$ . For getting relieved of the  $\sin$ , she does the  $va\underline{n}\underline{n}imarap\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ . Brahmahatidosa is a  $\sin$  which occurs on killing [...] even animals".

While it could be plausible to assume that Kāmākṣī must atone because she committed the heinous crime of brahminicide<sup>149</sup> (pointing to the demon as a Brahmin; the revived Kāmā [see chapter 2]), Mr. Satyamurti Sastrigal was very keen on emphasizing that she could get this sin from killing *anyone* – even an animal. In this interpretation, the ritual bears parallels with the *tīrttavāri* at the end of the festival, which also has atonement components.

Two other priests, however, did not mention atonement and told me that the demon did not die on the eighth day, he took the form of a *vanni* tree. <sup>150</sup>

<sup>147</sup> Unlike in the myth of the goddess and the demon in the <code>Aruṇācalamāhātmya</code> of Tiruvannamalai, where the goddess must atone for killing a Śiva devotee (see Shulman 1976 and 1980, 179–180), it is not stated explicitly in the <code>KV</code> that Kāmākṣī commits a sin. In the <code>Aruṇācalamāhātmya</code> a śivaliṅga gets stuck to Durgā's hand after the murder, and she cleaves the mountain with a sword and bathes in the water that comes forth for a month to get rid of it. Fuller and Logan (1980) discuss how the <code>doṣa</code> the goddess attains from killing a Śiva devotee is removed from the goddess's hair through a hair washing ritual in the Mīnāksī temple.

<sup>148</sup> The *Taittirīya Āraṇyaka* (VI 9.2) connects the *vaṇṇi* (Tamil for *śamī*) tree to sins: "O śamī! Remove from us (destroy) sins and enmities" (*śamī śamayāsmad-aghā dvēṣāṃsi*) (cited by Kane 1974, 194).

<sup>149</sup> *Brahmahatyā* (*f*) means "the murder (*hatyā*, but also *hati*) of a brahmin" while *doṣa* means "sin" or "crime" (MW). *Brahma* (in comp. for *brahman*) could however also mean a soul in general, as in the absolute spirit, which is the meaning the priest gives the word.

<sup>150</sup> Different demons are connected to different deities and to different trees. What types of trees are connected to which gods and demons varied according to my respondents. According to the Tamil *Kantapurāṇam*, Murukaṇ killed the shape shifting *asura* Śūrapadman (Ta. Cūrapaṇmaṇ), who finally assumed the form of a gigantic mango tree, by splitting the tree in two. The two halves became the peacock that he took as his *vāhana* (vehicle) and the cock in his banner. Commemorating this, a *curasaṃhāram* is performed in the Kumarakōṭṭam Murukan temple of Kanchipuram during the six-day long

Therefore, Kāmākṣī must kill the tree on Vijayadaśamī. Only the *vaṇṇi* tree *pūjā* accomplishes killing the demon Bandhāsura. Mr. Sudarshan Satrigal explained:

"Each evening there is *curasaṃhāram* in the *kolu maṇḍapa*. It happens on nine nights [*sic*] and ends on Durgāṣṭamī. Along with Ampāļ, Durgā comes out in procession with her. She kills him, but he takes the form of a *vaṇṇi* tree. So, on Vijayadaśamī she will kill the tree."

In this interpretation, rather than paralleling the *tīrttavāri*, the ritual resembles the cutting of the banana trees (standing for the rarer *vaṇṇi* trees, or, alternatively, banana trees with a branch of *vaṇṇi* within), a ritual that is performed in several other temples on Vijayadaśamī, such as the Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ temple. <sup>151</sup> In these temples, the demon is invoked in a tree and slain by the priest on the goddess's behalf. Kāmākṣī's *vaṇṇi pūjā* also closely resembles the ritual performed in the Varadarāja temple on Vijayadaśamī, where a priest shoots ten arrows at the directions in front of a *vaṇṇi* tree on behalf of Varadarāja, in order to kill the demon. <sup>152</sup> As pointed out by Hiltebeitel (1991, 94), an interesting inversion has taken place between South India and the North: in North India the *śamī* or *vaṇṇi* tree is worshipped as an abode of Durgā. <sup>153</sup> The tree is associated with Durgā through the *Durgāstava* hymn incorporated into the epic *Mahābhārata*, in the context where the Pāṇḍavas hide their weapons inside a *śamī* tree prior to the war – while in Tamil Nadu it is identified with the demon. The rituals including the *vanni* tree hint strongly to the royal associations of

annual festival *skandhaśasti* (Ta. *kanta caṣṭi*), but the enactment does not include a tree. Moreover, in some myths describing how Śiva burnt Kāma to ashes, Kāma's wrath took the form of a tree (Beck 1981, 121). Knowing that Bandhāsura, according to some myths, was created from the ashes of Kāma (see chapter 2), these associations are intriguing. See Hiltebeitel (1991, chapter 5) for connections between trees, posts, and demons.

<sup>151</sup> See chapter 4.

<sup>152</sup> See Hüsken 2018. Several scholars describe such a ritual. It is performed on Vijayadaśamī in the Aruṇācaleśvara temple of Tiruvannamalai, where the arrows are fired on behalf of Subrahmaṇiya, who is accompanied by Durgā (L'Hernault and Reiniche 1999, 172–173). This ritual is known as digvijaya (Skt. "conquering the directions") or ambuviḍudal (Ta. "launch of arrows") (ibid.). In the Varadarāja temple it is known as vaṇṇimaram pārivēṭṭai (Ta. "vaṇṇi tree hunting festival") and as mṛgayotsava (Skt. "hunting festival") in the ritual text Īśvarasaṃhitā. In Chidambaram, arrows are discharged at crossroads during the Vijayadaśamī procession "to celebrate the goddess's victory" (Tanaka 1999, 130), but Tanaka gives no mention of a vaṇṇi tree or who discharges the arrows. Hiltebeitel reports that the ritual is performed at "some Draupadī temples" (1991, 96–96). In the ritual he describes from Muthialpet, Arjuna shoots arrows at a vaṇṇi tree "to prove his strength to Draupadī before marrying her", and the demonic status of the tree is barely hinted at (ibid.). See also Biardeau (2004).

<sup>153</sup> See also Rodrigues 2012.

Navarātri: in North India, the worship of śamī (śamī  $pūj\bar{a}$ ) forms part of royal ceremonies of Vijayadaśamī, through its association with victorious Durgā, as a boundary ritual (cf. conquering the directions) or the honoring of weapons. Known from historical sources, the kings of Vijayanagara (Hüsken 2018, 187) and Ramnad (Breckenridge 1977, 88 in Hiltebeitel 1991, 95) shot arrows towards directions of their enemies during Vijayadaśamī (these sources are silent about the involvement of a tree). This is possibly a remnant from the royal consecration ceremony of Vedic times ( $r\bar{a}jas\bar{u}ya$ ), where the king mounted a chariot and shot an arrow in the direction of a  $k\bar{s}atriya$  relative substituting for the enemy (Heesterman 1957, 129–132, 138–139, 1985, 119 in Hiltebeitel 1991, 94–95). In contemporary South Indian Hinduism, these rituals are blended and the vanni tree has come to represent the enemy himself (Hiltebeitel 1991, 95). 154

Returning to Kāmākṣī, the different interpretations of the worship of the <code>vanni</code> tree, among the priests who are working alongside within the same temple complex, points to the polysemy or multi-vocality of ritual (Turner 1967, Bloch 1974). The tree is considered either an abode of the demon or a reliever of sin. Either, Kāmākṣī must atone, or she fights the demon in two different manners. Along with the different interpretations of the roles of Durgā and Kāmākṣī in the <code>curasaṃhāra</code>, we here have an instance of/series of similar looking rituals with different meanings and different looking rituals with similar meanings.

#### Procession in the Golden Chariot

After the  $va\underline{n}\underline{n}i$  tree  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ , Kāmākṣī is brought back to the temple courtyard, placed in her golden chariot (Skt.  $suvar\underline{n}a \, ratha$ ) and taken in procession within the temple compound. This is a festival highlight for the devotees, and the temple is filled to the brim as Kāmākṣī circumambulates the sanctum in her shiny chariot adorned with light bulbs and led by two golden horses. This event is accompanied by eleven  $n\bar{a}dasvarams$  (a wind instrument) and culminates the festival as the victorious goddess parades her temple.

<sup>154</sup> See Biardeau (2004, 1984) for other interesting symbolisms of the tree. For instance, the *vanni* is closely connected to the Vedic sacrificial post, to which the sacrificial animal (buffalo) is tied, and to the Vedic sacrificial fire (*vanni* means fire in Tamil). Śamīpūjās are dealt with in *purāṇas* and other medieval ritual works. See Kane (1974, 190–194).

<sup>155</sup> Kāmākṣī journeys in the golden chariot every Friday (unless interrupted by festivals or other special observances), an event that is very popular among her devotees.

### **Subsequent Rites**

### Ablutions from a Thousand Pots

The rituals of day 11 and 12 do not form part of Navarātri but are connected to the festival and mentioned in the festival program. In the morning of the  $11^{\rm th}$  day, a  $\dot{srividya}$  homa is performed, prior to the  $\dot{sahasra}$  svarṇa  $\dot{kalacasta}$  paṇam. This is the invocation of the thousand names of the goddess, according to the  $\dot{Lalitasahasranama}$ , into a thousand small golden  $\dot{kalasas}$ . These small pots are placed in four triangle-shaped receptacles, and a similar arrangement of  $\dot{kalasas}$  as the one in the  $\dot{yagasala}$  during Navarātri is kept in addition: the main  $\dot{kalasa}$  representing Kāmākṣī in the middle, with three  $\dot{kalasas}$  surrounding it, and the eight  $\dot{vagdevatas}$  surrounding those again. The priests chant the LS and invoke the goddesses, and at last  $\dot{arati}$  is shown for the  $\dot{kalasas}$ .

The next morning of the  $12^{th}$  day, there is again a  $kany\bar{a}$   $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ , a  $sumangal\bar{i}$   $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ , and a vaduga  $p\bar{u}ja$ , performed in front of the altogether 1012 kalaśas. Immediately after, the priests carry the twelve main kalaśas which are installed for the duration of the festival in procession around the temple, and finally they perform an abhiṣeka for the goddess in the sanctum with the main kalaśas and the thousand pots (sahasrakalaśabhiṣeka). With these ablutions, the goddess in her manifold temporary manifestations is once more re-absorbed into her own form in the temple. These ablutions are also considered  $pr\bar{a}yaścittas$ , or corrective atonement rituals.

### Swing Festival

In the evening of the 12<sup>th</sup> day a swing festival (Ta.  $\bar{u}\tilde{n}cal\ urcava$ ) is held at the shrine of Kāmākṣī's procession image, during which the wives of the temple priests gently push the goddess while she is seated on her swing. <sup>156</sup> This concludes the Navarātri festival in the Kāmāksī temple.

### **Concluding Remarks**

This chapter has explored the rituals that are conducted during contemporary Navarātri in the Kāmākṣī amman temple. Apart from the installation and worship of goddesses in *kalaśas*, the rituals that give this festival its special character in the Kāmākṣī temple are the Navarātri *alaṃkāras*, the fight between

<sup>156</sup> Tanaka (1999) observes that in Chidambaram, girls from the priestly families do *āratī* for the goddess on her swing. Taken together this points to the "swing festival" in Brahmin temples during Navarātri as a largely female activity.

Kāmākṣī and the demon and the subsequent worship of the *vanni* tree, and the worship of prepubescent girls and auspicious married women.

Among these Navarātri rituals, it is particularly the  $alamk\bar{a}ras$  that allow for playfulness in decorating the goddess's image with elaborate flower canopies, additional limbs, cloth, jewelry, and the like. The aesthetic creativity ultimately belongs to the goddess and manifests as divine inspiration through the priests' hands. The Navarātri  $alamk\bar{a}ras$  of this temple give importance to the local form of the goddess Kāmākṣī, in that they display the history of the Kāmākṣī temple and the  $Sr\bar{i}vidy\bar{a}$  cult through decorating Kāmakṣī primarily as various forms of herself. At the end of the festival, she is decorated as warrior Durgā followed by the peaceful Sarasvatī on Sarasvatī Pūjā, alluding to common Navarātri motifs. An important point is that her  $alamk\bar{a}ras$  rather adorn than transform Kāmākṣī – as opposed to those of the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple.

During the festival, and while wearing these special decorations, Kāmāksī sports with the demon Bandhāsura in a ritual drama enacted as a public spectacle for eight evenings in the Navarātri pavilion. Through this ritual the goddess's *līlā* is played out for her worshippers, and the rush of devotees to receive *āratī* once the demon is decapitated indicates the power of the event. Despite of a dramatic and violent fight there is reluctance towards promoting the fierce nature of Kāmāksī in myth as well as ritual. Her form as a fierce warrior could be more pronounced in *alamkāras*, and the battle scenes are not elaborated on in any of the myths on Kāmāksī and the demon – they are absent. I have shown that different interpretations prevail in myth, ritual, and explanations of different priests (and the audience)<sup>157</sup> on how and if Kāmāksī kills the demon and Durgā's role in it. This connects to the ambivalent nature of Kāmāksī as a Brahmin goddess: according to local legend, her inherently fierce powers were tamed and subdued by the Śańkarācarya and confined into the śrīcakra, which is now the recipient of vaidika worship in the temple. Once a year Kāmāksī reassumes this ferocious form for the sake of conquering the demon. And succeeding she must atone by means of shooting arrows at the *vanni* tree. But this *vanni* tree carries several layers of interpretation and might also stand for the demon and his final killing. In yet another interpretation, Kāmākṣī splits into Durgā, leaves the impure task of killing the demon to her, and remains predominantly benevolent. It is important to note that all these explanations co-exist within the same tradition and environment and are apparently not contested.

<sup>157</sup> Most devotees did not know, or were concerned about, the identity of the demon in the  $curasamh\bar{a}ra$ .

There is more emphasis on women during Navarātri than during the rest of the ritual year in the Kāmāksī temple. This is despite of their rather passive role: worshipped by the priests as the goddess's representatives. The close connection between females and the goddess through their shared *śakti* is particularly evident during Navarātri and when worship of the goddess in human form reaches the Supreme Sakti. This is emphasized also in the SC. However, the prepubescent girl and the auspicious married woman are the two states of womanhood that are preferred to other forms, excluding unmarried and barren women, and widows. 158 As pointed out by Hüsken (2018, 189), kanyās and sumangalīs are defined in terms of their state in the reproductive cycle: while sumangalīs have enacted their fertility and are highly auspicious, kanyās as potential sumangalis are ambivalent since they have not yet realized their fertility. Navarātri can therefore be seen as celebrating women's fertile and therefore auspicious aspect. The worship of prepubescent girls points to the mythology of the KV as well, in that the girls should be under the age of 9, which is the age of Kāmāksī when she kills the demon. These pūjās can be interpreted as empowering the goddess for her fight. Female agency is also present in the wives of the temple priests pushing the goddess's swing on the final day. Still, the predominantly female scene during Navarātri continues to be the home, where the wives of the temple priests have more clear-cut ritual roles.

Apart from the worship of prepubescent girls and auspicious married women, none of the other rituals that constitute the distinct form of the contemporary festival (Navarātri *alaṃkāras*, the fight between Kāmākṣī and the demon and the subsequent worship of the *vaṇṇi* tree) are mentioned in the ritual handbook *SC*. Although the SC contains a myth about the goddess and the demon Andhaka, the priests relate the ritual practices to the mythology of the *KV* and the killing of Bandhāsura. These Navarātri rituals are shaped by prevailing local practices and mythology which are not expressed in the ritual handbook.

In stark contrast to the domestic sphere, and also in contrast to the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple which we turn to next, devotees who come to the Kāmākṣī temple for celebrating Navarātri are a passive audience of ritual performances. Surely, people actively partake in *darśana* as a reciprocal process, but the priests perform the prescribed rituals for the goddess without any active involvement by devotees: in the Kāmākṣī temple, ritual agency belongs almost exclusively to the male Brahmin priests.

<sup>158</sup> See also chapter 5.

# Chapter 4 Navarātri in the Paṭavēṭṭamman Temple

Despite being small and modest, the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple celebrates Navarātri grandly, and is known in Kanchipuram for its magnificent and elaborate themed Navarātri *alaṃkāras*. Vijayadaśamī culminaties the festival when Paṭavēṭṭamman possesses her priest and kills the demon which is invoked in a banana tree. Through describing and discussing the temple's festival procedures, I will show how the ritual agency of women is expressed in this temple during Navarātri; explore the nature of the divine feminine; and point to how creativity and playfulness manifests in the celebrations.

#### The Festival Area and the Crowd

This modest roadside temple and the small road it occupies are transformed into a festive area for Navarātri. Devotional songs continually boom from huge loudspeakers, there are light bulbs and floodlights, flags saying om śakti decorate the side of the road, and huge banners and posters announce the festival's entertainment and alamkāra programs. A stage is erected with rows of plastic chairs in front, where the evening entertainment program is held while devotees have darśana of the goddess in her Navarātri alamkāra. Fences are put up for regulating the darśana queues, and there is a provisional shoe shed to keep the footwear. When trucks or buses occasionally pass by, it takes some work to thread them through the crowd. In 2014 a bouncing castle and a small merrygo-round was set up for children along with a small stall selling sweets.

The crowd attending Navarātri celebrations in the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple grows visibly from year to year. Many come every evening, and many tie protective cords (Ta.  $k\bar{a}ppu$ , Skt. rakṣabandhana), signifying their vows to Paṭavēṭṭamman. A smaller group among the devotees who tie the  $k\bar{a}ppu$  belongs to the temple trust. During Navarātri they are dressed uniformly in saffron colored clothes, and all wear a  $\acute{s}aktim\bar{a}la$  (necklace symbolizing goddess devotion) around their necks and are allotted special tasks in the temple. The tasks

<sup>159</sup> The trustees who do temple service during Navarātri belong to the dance class of the priest's son, Mr. Sanjay, who in addition to making Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ's alaṃkāras works as a disco dance teacher and a headmaster at a children's school. According to the pūjāri's calculations, the trust consists of approximately 30–40 people out of the couple of hundred people who altogether tie the kāppu.

include distributing flowers or  $pras\bar{a}da$ , serving food, helping with ritual preparations, and handling the huge crowd of devotees. Because of the tying of protective cords, it is mainly the same people who attend the Navarātri celebrations here daily, and for those who tie it, Navarātri is a temple celebration. In contrast to the Kāmākṣī temple, I was only able to locate one single devotee in the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple who kept kolu: a Brahmin teacher and her family who lived very close by. She did not tie  $k\bar{a}ppu$  but attended darśana of the goddess in her Navarātri  $alamk\bar{a}ras$  every evening.

While the devotees are of both genders and include families, elders and children, women outnumber the men on many ritual occasions, and several rituals are also reserved to women. The temples of village goddesses are often differently gendered than those of Brahmanical goddesses. Here, women participate in many rituals and have a more prominent and active role. The number of women was also emphasized by the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}ri$  Mr. Mahesh, who made the sweeping statement that "anything related to the temple, only ladies mostly participate".

One reason why this small Paṭavēṭṭamman temple is able to celebrate grandly is that donors, among them companies as well as individuals, sponsor each festival event.  $^{160}$  These include the morning and evening abhiṣekas of the goddess, her alamkāras, the prasāda, and the food provided for guests (Ta. annatānam). In interviews the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}ri$  as well as his son Mr. Sanjay, who fashions the alamkāras, played down the importance of the donors. The son rather stressed that their grand Navarātri celebration is a consequence of their temple being private, whereas the dependency of donors would be stronger in public temples.  $^{161}$ 

# Navarātri and Āti

Along with the Āṭi festival (mid July-mid August), Navarātri is considered a main festival in the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple. Āṭi is a festive season devoted to the worship and celebration of the goddess. 162 Navarātri is the only festival going on for a prolonged period of altogether 12 days, which makes it a

<sup>160</sup> While some donors have sponsored Navarātri rituals for several years, others are new. The sponsors of each festival event are given in the festival program, along with the duration of their sponsoring.

<sup>161</sup> Implied here is that since it is *their* temple, Mr. Sanjay's ideas for *alaṃkāras* come first, and then the donors come into the picture financing them without a say in Mr. Sanjay's artistic expression.

<sup>162</sup> See Allocco (2009).

highlight of the ritual year. Moreover, many of the rituals often associated with  $\bar{\Lambda}$ ti are performed during Navarātri in the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple. These include the tying of protective cords, carrying milk pots in procession and collective piercings. The temples' Navarātri celebrations start on the day before Navarātri usually does and extend to the day after Vijayadaśamī.  $^{163}$ 

## Ritual Procedures during Navarātri

I categorize the rituals in the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple similar to those of the Kāmākṣī temple, namely inaugural rites, daily observances, additional ceremonies and subsequent rites. In have, however, left out the rites of closure, as there is no  $t\bar{t}$  circle in this temple. In daily Navarātri  $alamk\bar{a}$  ras, the goddess's fight with the demon, and the two processions beginning and ending the festival are discussed and alalysed in detail because these rituals provide Navarātri with its special character in this temple.

### **Inaugural Rites**

### Homa and Preparation of the Kalaśa

The festival is initiated with a *Kaṇapatihōmam* (Ta. "fire oblations for Gaṇeśa", remover of obstacles) in the morning of the first day. Following the *homa*, a pot is prepared and kept near the temple's Durgā shrine during Navarātri. <sup>166</sup> The water from this pot will be sprinkled over the devotees after their procession on the day after Vijayadaśamī.

<sup>163</sup> This is on *amāvācai*, new moon day. The priest explained in an interview that the day after new moon (Skt. *prathama tithi*, the first lunar day) is considered inauspicious, and therefore they start the festival the day before.

<sup>164</sup> By applying this subdivision which derives from a Brahmanical temple festival to the celebrations of the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple I do not mean to imply that the Brahmanical way of celebrating is the "standard".

<sup>165</sup> The milk pot procession with its ablutions could fit into the category of rites of closure in that it cools down the goddess after her fight with the demon. Since it is held the day after Vijayadaśamī I label it a "subsequent ritual".

<sup>166</sup> The worship of Vaṇaturkkaiyamman's image has its own daily sponsor during Navarātri. Occasionally Durgā had special *alaṃkāras* too: one evening during Navarātri 2015 she was decorated entirely with bangles, another evening she was decorated with banknotes.

### Bringing Gifts for the Mother

In the evening of the first day, the  $t\bar{a}y$   $c\bar{i}r$  kondu varutal (Ta. "bringing gifts for the mother") procession marks Navarātri's beginning for the devotees. Here, Paṭavēṭṭamman's female devotees, some along with their children, carry gifts (Ta.  $c\bar{i}r$ , lit. prosperity, wealth) in procession and offer them to their mother (Ta.  $t\bar{a}y$ ) Paṭavēṭṭamman when reaching her temple. This is the first in a series of three rituals during these 12 days which are reserved to female participants, and the procession frames the festival along with the milk pot and piercing procession, which also has a strong female character to it, since only women carry milk pots. In contrast to the milk pot procession, this ritual is purely devotional, and is not related to any vow. For the  $t\bar{a}y$  cir procession, women dress in their best saris, while in the milk pot procession, they are uniformly clad in yellow and red.

The women present items connected to femininity and auspiciousness to the goddess on a plate (figure 4.1). This is modeled on bringing gifts to the husband's family in the context of weddings:  $c\bar{i}r$  varicai is the dowry presented and ritually displayed on the couple's wedding day (cf. Allocco 2009b, 289). In 2015, most women carried plates filled with saris, bangles, flowers, garlands, coconuts, betel leaves,  $ku\dot{n}kumam$  and turmeric powders and various fruits, but two women had filled their plates with sugar; and another carried a homemade sewing kit including fabrics, ribbons, and scissors. The gifts are taken by the temple and may subsequently be distributed to other devotees. 167

The procession starts from a nearby Kanniyamman temple<sup>168</sup> and ends at the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple. The ritual is a recent addition to the Navarātri programs of the two involved temples, as it had only been practiced for 5 years in 2015. While the women gather at the Kanniyamman temple with their gifts in the early evening, some of the ritual musicians (Ta. pampaikkārar) who preside over several rituals during the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple's Navarātri celebrations prepare a kalaśa in which goddess Kanniyamman is invoked.<sup>169</sup> This pot

<sup>167</sup> The plates are returned to the devotees. The priest estimated that up to 70 plates were offered yearly in this ritual during the past five years.

<sup>168</sup> The Kaṇṇiyammaṇ temple is situated about a 10-minute walk from along the Vandavasi Road towards Kanchipuram. The preparations for the *tāy cīr* procession happen while the procession image of Kaṇṇiyammaṇ is adorned in her Navarātri *alaṃkāra* prior to her swing festival (Skt. *uñjal sevā*, Ta. *uñcal cēvai*) which is performed daily during Navarātri there.

<sup>169</sup> On the role of the *pampaikkārar* in these rituals, see Allocco (2009, 386–187).

has a metal face fitted to a bundle of  $n\bar{l}m$  leaves<sup>170</sup> sticking up from its mouth and is clad in a sari. The Kaṇṇiyammaṇ temple priest's wife will carry the pot in the procession of women bearing gifts to Padavēttamman (figure 4.2).

After the preparations, in 2015 a performing arts group performed a tiger dance (Ta.  $puliy\bar{a}ttam$ )<sup>171</sup> in front of Kanniyamman's procession image, which by now was adorned with flowers and seated on a swing right outside the temple. Four men in tiger costumes and tiger masks mimicked the ferocious movements of tigers, accompanied by intense drumming. The tigers, the women carrying their plates, the goddess in the kalaśa, other devotees and the group of musicians then joined in the procession.

Reaching the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple after about half an hour, the pot embodying the goddess receives  $\bar{a}r\bar{a}t\bar{\imath}$  from Paṭavēṭṭamman's  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}ri$  before he carries it into the sanctum where it is kept for the duration of the festival. The women, one after another, place their plates with gifts outside the goddess's sanctum.

### Tying of Protective Cords

In the early evening, the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}ri$  ties the protective cord to the wrist of the  $m\bar{u}la-m\bar{u}rti$  of Paḍavēṭṭammaṇ. This  $k\bar{a}ppu$  has a piece of turmeric tied to it and is rubbed in turmeric. He thereupon ties one to the trisula, one to the Durgā image in the right corner of the temple, and one to the procession image (figure 4.3). After the women have presented their gifts to Paḍavēṭṭammaṇ, he ties the  $k\bar{a}ppu$  to a group of devotees, before one of his sons finally ties it to him.

<sup>170</sup> The  $n\bar{l}m$  tree is considered the sacred tree of the goddess. With their cooling qualities,  $n\bar{l}m$  leaves are prevalent in rituals related to curing chickenpox in Mariyamman temples. The soothing juice from the  $n\bar{l}m$  leaves is also used in Ayurvedic medicine.

<sup>171</sup> The South Indian folk art of tiger dance is strongly associated with Navarātri (Dasara) in Andhra Pradesh (known there as *puli vēṣam*), but is vanishing from contemporary celebrations (see http://www.thehindu.com/todays-paper/tp-national/tp-andhrapra desh/lsquoPuli-veshamrsquo-a-vanishing-art/article16523511.ece, accessed 25.08.22).

<sup>172</sup> See Allocco (2009b, 398–401), Beck (1981, 110–111), Diehl (1956, 252–253), Foulston (2002, 160–162) and Hiltebeitel (1991, 82–91) for other scholarly discussions on the *kāppu*. Diehl (1956, 253) explains the *kāppu* as a three-dimensional *yantra* which "draws a circle around the person or the thing protecting it from outside disturbances and preventing power from leaking out".



Figure 4.1: Gifts to the goddess, 2015.



Figure 4.2: Woman carrying the *kalaśa* in which the goddess is invoked, 2015.



Figure 4.3: Priest tying the *kāppu* to the *triśula*, 2015.

The tying of protective cords (Ta.  $k\bar{a}ppu\ katti$ ) around the wrist functions on several levels: it sets Navarātri off as an important festival, offers protection during the festival period when the distinctions between sacred and profane realms are then at their most fluid and constantly changing (Foulston 2002, 161), and symbolizes the vows (Ta. viratam, Skt. vrata) of the participants. While on vow, the devotee is under certain restrictions, such as bathing twice a day, walking barefoot, sleeping on the floor,  $^{174}$  eating vegetarian food, abstaining from intoxication and sexual intercourse, and not uttering any bad words. The devotee should fast on the day of the milk pot procession, and ideally not cross the borders of the  $\bar{u}r$  (Ta. "village, neighborhood"), meaning Kanchipuram. Since this may be difficult in practice, the rule has been relaxed not to stay overnight. The tying literally means safeguarding and protection and involves a reciprocal protection between the devotee and the goddess. The devotee is protected by adhering to the imposed restrictions of the vow, and the

<sup>173</sup> Harman (2006), Younger (2001 [1980]), and Allocco (2008) have written about vows in the Māriyamman tradition.

<sup>174</sup> This means avoiding contact with anything that may be polluted with sexual and menstrual fluids (Allocco 2009, 400).

goddess is safeguarded from contact with polluted elements (Allocco 2009b, 399). Women who have tied the  $k\bar{a}ppu$  are allowed to enter the sanctum on the day of the milk pot procession. According to the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}ri$ , the goddess, too, is considered taking up a vow during Navarātri, to "kill evil mentality".

### **Daily Observances**

### Worship Routines

During the total of twelve Navarātri days Paḍavēṭṭamman receives a daily morning abhiṣeka, and the priest chants Tamil ślokas and mantras to bring forth the goddess, praying for the prosperity of the devotees and donors. Then Paḍavēṭṭamman receives food offerings around noon, and about two oʻclock in the afternoon a second abhiṣeka is performed for her. After this, the preparations for the evening alamkāra will start. The ornamentation of the goddess will be complete around 7–8 PM, and by then devotees have started to gather in front of the temple. Paḍavēṭṭamman receives  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  behind a curtain before the alamkāra is shown to an eager audience as is the climax of the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ , exposing the goddess luminous with power, transformed from a simple black stone statue to a colorful display. Darśana of the goddess in her alamkāra goes on for hours, after which the devotees receive the goddess's prasāda.

### Entertainment Program

Each evening an entertainment program is performed on the stage across the street from the temple. The entertainment ranges from various dance forms to classical and contemporary music, street theatre (Ta. *kuttu*) and fancy-dress competitions for children, who will wear different costumes of gods, mythological characters or religious/political leaders and recite dialogues. In 2015 the entertainments were:

- 1) Tiger dance and drumbeats (puliyāṭṭam)
- 2) Tiger dance and drumbeats (puliyāṭṭam)
- 3) Confluence of arts (*kalaicankamam*, that is various entertaiments of music, dance etc.)
- 4) Ancient drama (purartāna nāṭakam)
- 5) Puppet show of Vaļļi's wedding to Murukan (*vaļļitirumana pommalāţ-tam*)
- 6) Music performance (innicai kaccēri)
- 7) Debate (cirappu paṭṭimanram)
- 8) Fancy dress competition (māruvēṭappōṭṭi)

- 9) "Nine moods" dance (navaraca nāţtiyam)
- 10) Competition (*taṇittiran pōṭṭi*, competition where emerging artists may perform their skills)
- 11) *Uriyați vilā* (a competition where a pot is hung high up and should be broken)
- 12) Folk drumming and "water pot" dance (naiyāṇḍi mēļam and karakāṭ-tam)
- 13) Dance program

The stage is inaugurated on the  $1^{st}$  evening after tying the  $k\bar{a}ppu$ . The atmosphere is informal, as the entertainment happens simultaneously as the  $dar\acute{s}ana$  of the goddess. People come and go and may watch the entertainment while standing in line for  $dar\acute{s}ana$ .

Two days after Vijayadaśamī a dance show with *alaṃkāra* maker Mr. Sanjay's dance class brings the vibrant festivities to an end.

#### Providing Food

For the past five years, the temple has provided food for the donors and invited guests, increasing from about 50 people in the beginning to about 200 people in 2014. This is served in a back room behind the temple, in front of an image of goddess Parvatavarttini seated on a lion. The receives worship from the donor of the *alamkāra* of the evening before the food is served.

### Transforming the Goddess through Alamkāras

Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ represents different forms of the divine each day through her evening  $alaṃk\bar{a}ras$ . The Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ temple has its own  $alaṃk\bar{a}ra$  maker, Mr. Sanjay, the son of the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}ri$ . As explained,  $alaṃk\bar{a}ras$  form part of  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  in temples and are not particular to Navarātri, but the more elaborate and themed series of  $alaṃk\bar{a}ras$  depicting the goddess in various forms each day, are especially made for this occasion. Revealing the  $alaṃk\bar{a}ra$  for the devotees each evening by unveiling the curtain covering the goddess's sanctum is a spectacle, and devotees pine for receiving Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ's  $\bar{a}rati$  once it is shown.

As outlined in chapter 3, the *alaṃkāras* in the famous Brahmin temples of Kanchipuram during Navarātri adorn the goddess rather than transform her

<sup>175</sup> Parvatavarttini is the consort of Irāmanātasvāmi of Rameshwaram.

<sup>176</sup> The other occasions during the ritual year which require special *alaṃkāras* in the temple of Paṭavēṭṭamman are January 1<sup>st</sup>, Cittirai (April-May) 1<sup>st</sup>, Cittirai kattiri vilā (peak summer) and the Āti festival.

through the process. That is, they do not necessarily depict or imitate forms of other goddesses, and they are not planned or themed. 177 Village goddesses on the other hand more often have themed *alamkāras* that may be announced and advertised beforehand in the temples' festival program and on posters or banners near the temples. These *alamkāras* are more innovative and creatively made compared to the more traditional *alamkāras* in Brahmin temples. <sup>178</sup> They can take hours to finish, as they are elaborately made with a variety of ingredients. Mr. Sanjay usually uses sandal paste as a base, which is applied onto the stone images. He paints upon the sandal paste to change the color and contour the goddess's eyebrows, eyes, mouth, fingers, toes, and nails. Eyebrows, eyes, and mouth are finished with a thread for accuracy. Mr. Sanjay considers the face very important, as it should express the age or gender of the manifestation which is depicted. The face should look as good when viewed from up close as from a distance, and succeeding in this is, according to Mr. Sanjay, what distinguishes him from other *alamkāra* makers. Other ingredients that are applied to the *alamkāra* include flowers, buds, garlands, (nīm) leaves, silver and golden foil, paper, beads, bricks, clay, ornaments and jewelry, spare limbs, saris, cloth, headgear, additional images/effigies and attributes, fruits, vegetables, food, and banknotes.

In the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple the Navarātri *alaṃkāras* are the result of months of preparations and are among the highlights (if not the highlight) of the ritual year. Importantly, they also require quite substantial funds, and people sponsor them. According to the *pūjāri*, the *alaṃkāras* of Navarātri in 2014 each cost about 20,000 INR (ca. US\$300; approximately an average monthly salary), and the most expensive one 50,000 INR (ca. US\$780).<sup>179</sup> While some donors are individual people, others are silk businesses in Kanchipuram who get their brands advertised in the festival program, and have done so for

<sup>177</sup> In the Kāmākṣī temple this is except for the Durgā alamkāra on the  $8^{th}$  day and the Sarasvatī alamkāra on the  $9^{th}$  day.

<sup>178</sup> By "traditional," I mean that the <code>alamkāras</code> of Brahmin goddesses look more like <code>alamkāras</code> you will find in several other temples and for other occasions than Navarātri: they are not themed or planned in advance, they ornament only the goddess and not her surroundings, and fewer ingredients are used (mainly flowers, spare limbs, clothes, and jewelry). This being said, Brahmin priests take great pride in fashioning the <code>alamkāras</code> beautifully, and Kāmākṣī's <code>alamkāras</code> are equally appreciated by her devotees.

<sup>179</sup> This was the *ponniyamman alamkāra*, a form of the goddess who is "fond of children." She was surrounded by effigies of children that were manufactured on demand by a *sthapati* (Ta. *tapati*, a temple architect/sculptor).

years.  $^{180}$  The donors are also honored by the temple priest before the  $alamk\bar{a}ra$  is revealed.

A priest of the Varadarāja temple connected the difference in  $alaṃk\bar{a}ra$  styles and practices to the fact that independent goddesses assume ferocious forms to slay the demon, while the Brahmin goddesses, who are represented as consorts of male gods, do not. In other Brahmin temples in Tamil Nadu the ritual of conquering the demon may be enacted with either the husband or the son of the goddess shooting arrows at a vanni tree. Is In contrast to the Brahmin goddesses, independent goddesses are transformed through the  $alamk\bar{a}ras$ ; here they are not considered mere decorations. Accordingly, Paṭavēṭṭamman, who has manifested in her temple as a peaceful goddess, is considered ferocious during the Navarātri period, until she has killed the demon. The  $puj\bar{a}ri$  explained: "Day by day, one śakti after another is getting formed in her".

An independent goddess can be depicted as various distinct goddesses (such as Mīnākṣī, Kāmākṣī, Annapūrṇā, or the female saint Āṇṭāḷ), as different forms of herself (various Māriyammaṇs, such as *muttumāriyammaṇ*, ¹8² "pearl" Māriyammaṇ, figure 4.4), or as attributes of the divine (such as the *Paṇiliṅka* (ice liṅga) *mūrti*, where an ice phallus is constructed around the image, or the *Tiriculanāyaki* (lady of the trident) *alaṃkāra* (figure 4.5), where the image is depicting a trident, a main weapon of the goddess). She may also be depicted as male gods. For a period of several years, Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ was transformed into one of Viṣṇu's ten *avatāras* (Ta. *tacāvatāram*, Skt. *daśavatāra*) each Navarātri Saturday. ¹83

Paṭavēṭṭamman was during Navarātri 2014 ornamented in altogether 12 different *alamkāras*:

- 1) *Taṅka kavaca* (golden armor) *alaṃkāra*
- 2) Cantanamāri (sandal Māri[yamman]) alamkāra
- 3) *Tīppāñciyamman* (goddess jumping into the fire) *alaṃkāra*
- 4) Ponniyamman alamkāra
- 5) Śrī purrumāriyamman (anthill Māriyamman) alamkāra
- 6) Tiriculanāyaki (lady of the trident) alaṃkāra

<sup>180</sup> The eldest *alaṃkāra* donor is a Sah family who runs a well-known silk emporium in Kanchipuram. They have sponsored the Vijayadaśamī *alaṃkāra* since the beginning of the temple's Navarātri celebrations nearly 40 years ago.

<sup>181</sup> See Hüsken 2018 and L'Hernault and Reiniche 1999.

<sup>182</sup> Muttu or "pearls" refer to the various poxes Māriyamman is believed to inflict on her devotees. She is seen as simutanously the cause and the cure of pox diseases.

<sup>183</sup> Deities are associated with the various weekdays, and Saturdays are for Viṣṇu.

- 7) *Piḷḷaikaḷai kāttaruḷum pēraraci* (great queen who protects and blesses the children) *alamkāra*
- 8) Śrī periyāyi paṭavēṭṭamman (bigger Paṭavēṭṭamman) alamkāra
- 9) Muttu (pearl) alamkāra
- 10) Śrī malaimāri (rain-Māri[yamman]) alamkāra
- 11) *Kalkattā kāli visvarūpa taricanam* (Calcutta Kālī viewing of the universal form) *alaṃkāra*
- 12) Cānta corūpiņi (peaceful embodiment) alamkāra



Figure 4.4. Muttu (pearl) alamkāra, 2014. © V. Krishna.



Figure 4.5. *Tiriculanāyaki* (lady of the trident) *alaṃkāra,* 2014. © V. Krishna.



Figure 4.6: Tīppāñciyamman (goddess jumping into the fire) alaṃkāra, 2014. © V. Krishna.



Figure 4.7: Śrī puṛru (anthill) Māriyammaṇ alaṃkāra, 2014. © V. Krishna.

The *Tīppāñciyamman* (goddess jumping into the fire) *alamkāra* (figure 4.6)<sup>184</sup> was a new creation of 2014. Here, the goddess descends into a pot filled with what gives the impression of live, sparkling flames: the pot is filled with yellow and red paper along with a fan and a zero-watt bulb. Some of the *alamkāras* not only transformed the goddess, but the entire sanctum or even the temple. These included the Śrī purru (anthill) Māriyamman alamkāra, in which the goddess is clad into a huge *kuńkumam* dotted termite hill, with eggs and small pots of milk placed on it, under a *nīm* branch (figure 4.7). 185 The idea for this *alamkāra* was created 15 years back and is often used for Navarātri. It is made from about 500 bricks and hard work to construct. Mr. Sanjay said about this *alaṃkāra*: "Of all the *alamkāras*, this is my backbone". For the *Malaimāri* (rain-Māri[yamman]) *alamkāra* the temple is turned into the scene of a rainstorm with sprinklers and thunder and lightning devices installed on the ceiling. 186 In the Śrī periyāyi patavēttamman (bigger Patavēttamman) alamkāra, the stone image in the sanctum is clad into a huge head, and in addition a bigger than live-size goddess is constructed out of clay, lying on a bed of *nīm* leaves and limes on the floor in between the sanctum and the *triśula* (figures 4.8 and 4.9).

<sup>184</sup> The term *Tīppāñciyamman* refers to deified women who committed *satī* (self immolation on their husbands' funeral pyre). Many such women are commemorated in South India with *satī* stones. According to the *sthalapurāṇa* of the Padaivedu Reṇukāmpāl temple from which Paṭaveṭṭamman's name is derived, Reṇukā performed *satī* following her husband Jamadagni on the funeral pyre, but rain clouds prevented her from burning and she became a goddess (see Craddock 1994, 120–143).

<sup>185</sup> Anthills are considered manifestations of the goddess as well as the dwelling place of the goddess in her snake (Skt.  $n\bar{a}ga$ ) form. Milk and eggs are common offerings to snakes in temples. See Allocco (2009b, 2013b, 2013a) for discussions on snake goddess traditions in Tamil Nādu.

<sup>186</sup> Rain, disease (including removal of black magic) and fertility are among the main attributes of Māriyamman (Ilkama 2012, 25).



Figure 4.8: Śrī periyāyi paṭavēṭṭammaṇ (bigger Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ) alaṃkāra, sanctum, 2014. © V. Krishna.



Figure 4.9: Śrī periyāyi paṭavēṭṭammaṇ (bigger Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ) alaṃkāra, temple floor, 2014. © V. Krishna.



Figure 4.10: Cānta corūpini (peaceful embodiment) alamkāra, 2015.

The two final Navarātri *alaṃkāras* neatly depict the goddess's transformation from ferocious to benevolent, which is expressed in ritual too. These two *alaṃkāras* are the only two that stay the same each year (the actual artistic expression, however, is subject to change). On Vijayadaśamī Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ is the fierce (*ugrā*) Kalkatta Kāli, slayer of the Buffalo Demon, depicted with ten arms and pointing her trident towards a figure of the demon (*visvarupa tarica-nam alaṃkāram*); the following evening she is again the peaceful Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ (*cānta corūpinī alaṃkāram*) after she has received the milk pot ablutions. In this form, the festival image of Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ is adorned with flowers and placed on a swing inside the temple, with leaves, pineapples, grapes, bananas, pomegranates, and oranges hanging from the ceiling and walls to resemble the peaceful atmosphere of a soothing forest (figure 4.10).

While this kind of fancy and creative *alaṃkāras* are done also in other temples in Kanchipuram, and, as seen in newspapers and online, across Tamil Nadu, Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ's *alaṃkāra* maker Mr. Sanjay claims to be the pioneer in

Kanchipuram when it comes to fashioning innovative  $alamk\bar{a}ras$ . He started creating  $alamk\bar{a}ras$  for Paṭavēṭṭamman as a 10-year-old boy in the 1990's. First, he made traditional " $k\bar{a}ppu$   $alamk\bar{a}ras$ " decorating the idol with sandal paste, turmeric or kunkumam. His father, the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}ri$ , supervised him, but gradually he was allowed to let his creativity unfold while experimenting with decorating the image. Some experiments also went wrong, such as when the image was decorated with fresh jasmine buds for the muttu (pearl)  $M\bar{a}riyamman$   $alamk\bar{a}ra$ , to make it look like pox pearls. The buds started to blossom in the evening and gave a different look than intended. 188

As a kid Mr. Sanjay started out with little money, and experimented with golden and silver foil, creating the golden and silver *kavaca* (armor) *alaṃkāras*, to the cost of 10 rupees, compared to maybe 10 lacks if it were to be done with real gold and silver. For his first *visvarūpa taricaṇam alaṃkāra*, he used round-shaped incense boxes to produce the additional hands of Kālī and her feet in standing posture. Gradually his various *alaṃkāras* were well received by the devotees of the temple:

"All devotees were happy and appreciated the efforts [of making the *alaṃkāra*]. Then I stood with the name Sanjay. Only then I realized that people always wanted some changes. Stereotypic *alaṃkāras* will not be entertaining. Then I started doing different *alaṃkāras*. [...] Whatever *alaṃkāra* I imagine, the Goddess herself changes to that form. Then, I got the confidence I can do any *alaṃkāra*, whatever it may be."

Mr. Sanjay creatively responds to the desires of the audience, who wants to be entertained by the *alaṃkāras* and demands artistic changes. The devotees I met in the temple in turn praised and clearly appreciated the beauty (Ta. *alaku*) of Sanjay's *alaṃkāras*. He aesthetically plays with the goddess's image, turning her into an embodied display (Rodrigues 2018, 324). She should be beautiful and attractive, but importantly, recognizable. Once, he was met with the suspicion that he placed another idol in the sanctum, since the goddess was totally transformed from her usual appearance. To avoid such questioning, Mr. Sanjay tries to leave the snake on her forehead visible. He estimates: "I have about 200 different *alaṃkāras*. On seeing them, people will be spellbound. All are grand."

<sup>187</sup> Mr. Sanjay is also hired by other temples across Tamil Nadu to fashion *alaṃkāras*, and trains people in their making. For creative *alaṃkāras* in Bangalore, including a robot Navarātri *alaṃkāra* where the goddess's arm moved as to strike a papier maché buffalo with her trident, see Srinivas (2006).

<sup>188</sup> Today he uses buds from the creep jasmine (nantiyārvaṭṭai) for this alaṃkāra, which do not blossom after they are plucked (figure 5.9).

The temple's avant-garde *alaṃkāras* points to the importance of ritual display, which, as pointed out by Allocco (2009, 2018), characterizes much of the contemporary religious sphere in Tamil Nadu. <sup>189</sup> This is salient also in the *kolu* displays discussed in chapters 5–7. In her examination of the Āṭi festival in temples of snake goddesses in Chennai, Allocco recounts an "increasing incorporation of aesthetic novelties" in the celebrations (2009, 380). <sup>190</sup> Echoing Mr. Sanjay, the priests would express to her that devotees want "something new every year" (ibid.). Mr. Sanjay claims that the entertainment factors of his *alaṃkāras* might even overshadow the devotion of the devotees:

"If there are a thousand people coming to this temple, only about a hundred persons come for worshipping the Goddess. The other people come to see what is the *alaṃkāra*, how we are doing it, what are the ingredients we are using. [...] the major crowd in this temple is for the *alaṃkāras*. I eagerly wait for Navarātri each year, and think of how I can decorate the Goddess differently each year"

The alamkāra donors too, according to Mr. Sanjay, might have another agenda than expressing their devotion: "the donors do it for pride also. This year they have done. Next year they want to do it. It is not the matter of just devotion. It is also about their pride." However, my argument is that while fancy *alamkāras* unquestionably are an entertaining spectacle, they are also more: they serve to make the goddess appear at her most powerful. As was mentioned in the previous chapter, darśana of the goddess in her various alamkāras was emphasized by priests and laypeople alike as a primary reason for devotees to come to the temple during the festival. Similar to facemasks applied to pots (see chapter 6), the *alamkāras* enhance the goddess' presence for the worshippers and make her more prominent in her various forms and appearances. While divinity is present in the goddess's mūrti (Skt. "image"), awareness of this presence is generated through her alamkāra. As an elderly woman said to me about Paṭavēṭṭamman's alamkāras: "It is like the goddess herself is walking in front of us." The goddess's change from a black stone statue to the extravaganza of Mr. Sanjay's Navarātri *alamkāras* is striking. As a climax of her *pūjā*, she appears to be blazing with power. This enhancement of the goddess's presence holds true

<sup>189</sup> This relates to the visual gentrification described by Waghorne (2001, 2004), seen for instance in frequent renovations of amman temples and shrines by middle class sponsors, expressing middle class aesthetic values.

<sup>190</sup> These include colorful light bulb displays depicting the goddess, various entertainers, speakers, tents, professional invitation cards and temple decorations (see Allocco 2009, 378-380). Apart from the light bulb goddess, such novelties have emerged at the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple, too.

for traditional *alaṃkāras* but maybe even more so in the more avant-garde and transformative *alaṃkāras* of the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple. These special decorations place form on top of form, and presence upon presence, as layers of form and presence, leading up to the Vijayadaśamī battle and the conquest of the demon.

### **Additional Ceremonies**

#### Oil Lamp Pūjā

On Navarātri Fridays, women perform an oil lamp  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  (Ta. tiruvilakku  $p\bar{u}jai$ , Skt.  $d\bar{\imath}pap\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ ) is in the temple prior to the uncovering of the  $alamk\bar{a}ra.^{191}$  This  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  is performed for the prosperity and auspiciousness of the household and well being of the women's families. It is usually performed in groups and always by women, who chant Tamil mantras to Gāyatrī and Lakṣmī while worshipping Lakṣmī in the form of their lamps.

The  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  is heavy with gestures which the women perform while offering the goddess food and other auspicious items. Following Mary Elizabeth Hancock (1999, 130–131) I see this ritual as a way of reaffirming and marking one's own *cumaṅkali*hood: the women worship goddess Lakṣmī, the auspicious married form of the goddess associated with prosperity and the domestic, and *cumaṅkali*hood inscribed on their bodily habitus through the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ 's many gestures (ibid.).<sup>192</sup>

### Paṭavēṭṭamman's Fight with the Demon

Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ's fight with the demon Makiṣasuraṇ is enacted ritually on the evening of Vijayadaśamī, as a public spectacle attracting a huge crowd. In the temple program the ritual is called *Makiṣācurasaṃhāram* ("the destruction of Mahiṣāsura"), but it is referred to colloquially as *vatam* (Ta. "murder"). The *mūlamūrti* of Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ is for the occasion decorated with the *visvarūpa*-

<sup>191</sup> The lamp  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  is performed on  $citr\bar{a}$   $nak \bar{s}atra$  (lunar mansion). As such it is not tied to Navarātri but falls within the Navarātri period and is often performed during the months of Tāy and Āṭi. The  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}ri$  explained that they used to perform different  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  each day of Navarātri in the temple up to the 1990's, including  $kany\bar{a}$   $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  and  $samny\bar{a}si$   $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ , "to please the goddess". With their more and more extensive Navarātri program and the huge emphasis on  $alamk\bar{a}ras$  they do not have the time, and only the lamp  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  has continued until present.

<sup>192</sup> The oil lamp  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  is in this manner very similar to, as I argue in chapter 5, functions of the kolu.

*taricanam alaṃkāra*, portraying the goddess as ten-armed Kalkattā Kāli, or Mahisāsuramardinī, pointing her trident towards a demon effigy.

As is common in smaller amman temples, the ritual is carried out by the ritualized slaying of a banana tree, which substitutes for the rarer vanni tree. First, the *pūjāri* performs *pūjā* to the tree, which for the occasion is set up in a dug hole in line with the sanctum just outside the temple, with a *kolam* drawn around its trunk. The *pūjāri* dresses the tree in a *dhoti*, the traditional clothing for men, and offers it an oil lamp, incense, puffed rice, a cigar, a banana, a garland, and coconuts. He performs ablutions to it, and a group of women on temple service smear the trunk and the banana flower with turmeric and dots of kuńkumam powder. All the while, the musicians drum and play, while the crowd eagerly follows each step. Next, the *pūjāri* installs Makisa in the tree by reciting a mantra while circumambulating the tree with the *āratī* chandelier and a bell (figure 4.11). His feet are washed by his son and painted with turmeric and kuńkumam dots before he enters the sanctum. Inside, to a mounting crescendo of drums, the blowing of conches and a trumpet, and the barely restrained anticipation of the crowd outside, he performs arati for Patavettamman, while the devotees join their palms. As the pūjāri holds a large straight-bladed knife (katti)<sup>193</sup> in front of the goddess, he silently recites another mantra, which makes him fierce and possessed by Patavēttaman. He then runs out of the sanctum wielding the sword and cuts the banana tree in two (figure 4.12) before he collapses and is carried back into the sanctum along with the cut off flower from the banana tree. The anticipation lingering in the air as the priest goes into the sanctum and until the tree is cut in two is hard to put into words, as the crowd is ecstatic and shouts repeatedly "om śakti, om śakti" and firecrackers burst, marking the ritual climax. In just a few seconds, the goddess, playing in the body of the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}ri$ , kills the demon, in the form of the banana tree. Thereafter the *āratī* flame is distributed to an eager audience, and the festival goes on with darśana of the goddess's alamkāra, and entertainment on the stage.

<sup>193</sup> The *katti* is one of the attributes of Paṭavēṭṭamman.



Figure 4.11: Worshipping the banana tree, 2009.



Figure 4.12: Slaying the banana tree, 2009.

With this ritual, the myth of Paṭavēṭṭamman as Kalkattā (Kolkata) Kāli  $^{194}$  is dramatized, ritualized, and actualized as the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}ri$  embodies Paṭavēṭṭamman and ferociously kills the tree. The goddess's  $l\bar{l}l\bar{a}$  powerfully manifests in the presence of her worshippers. The  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}ri$  explains the ritual in this way:

"The tree represents Makiṣāsuraṇ, Makiṣāsuramartinī is Ampāļ (Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ). Instead of Makiṣāsuraṇ, pūjā is performed to the tree. A Tamil śloka is chanted and the demon is invoked in the tree. Simultaneously a goddess śloka is chanted to Ampāļ and she comes and cuts the tree. [...] Since there is no vaṇṇimaram [available], we keep a banana tree. [...] As you keep chanting the śloka, you will get the ferociousness."

# Subsequent Rites

Milk Pot Procession and Ritual Piercings: "On Tying the kāppu I Get Peace of Mind"

The morning following Vijayadaśamī a milk pot (Ta. *pāl kuṭam*) procession is performed along with ritual piercings (Ta. *vēltarital*, *alaku*).<sup>195</sup> While men and women can take part in the piercing ceremony, carrying milk pots is reserved to women.<sup>196</sup> From 7–8 o'clock in the morning, woman clad in yellow or red, colors commonly worn by goddess devotees for ritual occasions, gather in a nearby Aiyaṇār temple for the ritual preparations of milk pots.

This small temple is situated about 200 meters down the road from the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple. There, the women fill their pots (kuṭa) with milk ( $p\bar{a}l$ ), apply turmeric and kunkumam onto them, and tie  $n\bar{l}m$ , banana and mango leaves and flowers outside the pot. The  $pampaikk\bar{a}rar$  prepare a prathamakalaśa (main pot) filled with holy water, dressed in a sari with a golden face attached onto a bundle of  $n\bar{l}m$  leaves (figure 4.13). Paṭavēṭṭamman will be

<sup>194</sup> See chapter 2.

<sup>195</sup> For other discussion on *pāṭ kuṭam* see Allocco (2009, 415–423) and Mines (2005); for piercing and possession rituals Allocco (2009, 401–408), Harman (2011), Kapadia (2000) and Younger (2001 [1980], chapter 8).

<sup>196</sup> From what William Harman observed, with few exceptions, men are the ones participating in rituals where blood is shed, such as sacrifice or piercing rituals (2011, 193). Karin Kapadia reports that at her fieldwork site in Trichy district are piercings are always done to the male body (2000, 184), and all benign possessions (excluding possessions by  $p\bar{e}y$  [Ta. "evil spirits"]), too, occured solely of men (ibid., 196). In contrast possession rituals documented by Allocco by far included most women (Allocco 2008, 267). In my case, as a broad estimate, an equal share of men and women participated in the piercing ritual, which included possession.

<sup>197</sup> In 2015 the pots had coconuts on their mouths as well.

installed in this *kalaśa*, which is carried in the procession by one of the pierced devotees. Other men associated with the temple prepare the various piercings that are soon to be used in the piercing ritual.



Figure 4.13: Prathama (main) kalaśa, 2015.

Soon, for hours in the midday heat, there is a palpable tension as the devotees are pierced in front of the temples Camayapuram Māriyammaṇ shrine. This goes on for hours, people stand close in the intense heat and the drumming is

<sup>198</sup> In the context of Navarātri, it is tempting to read piercings as a kind of symbolic blood offering, substituting the buffalo sacrifice. A pumpkin substitute is cut in two and smeared with *kuṅkumam* on Vijayadaśamī outside of the temple.

deafening. Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ's priest functions as the lead singer and piercer, along with the group of musicians who sing and play *pampai* (a pair of cylindrical drums) and *cilampu* (ring shaped brass rattles). The most common piercing is a spear (Ta. *vēl*) or a trident (Ta. *culam*) through the cheeks (figure 4.14). These may be short or long, the long ones piercing both cheeks and with the ends almost touching the ground on each side. A handful devotees have more elaborate piercings such as limes sewn onto their face and upper body (figure 4.15), hooks inserted into their backs to pull a small cart housing an image of the goddess, or a "porcupine-like" (cf. Kapadia 2000, 189) structure of altogether 108 spears pierced into their upper body (figure 4.16). 199 Each person is smeared with *vibhūti* (Skt. "white ash") where the piercing is to enter, sprinkled with *vibhūti* afterwards, and a lime is put at the end of each *vēl*.



Figure 4.14: Devotee getting pierced with a *vēl*, 2011.

<sup>199</sup> The three times I observed this ritual (2011, 2014 and 2015) women only got pierced with spears or tridents, while men had all kinds of piercings. This might have a natural explanation in that the other piercings all required a naked upper body.



Figure 4.15: Devotee getting piered with limes, 2011.



Figure 4.16: Devotee getting pierced with 108 *vēl* (spears), 2015.

With the various Tamil devotional stotras sung by the priest to the accompaniment of intense music and drumming, the goddess and other deities are invited to possess the people who are being pierced. Urged by the music, some devotees start to dance ecstatically prior to being pierced; a sign of a deity entering their body. It is however not only Patavettamman who possesses her devotees this day, as this depends on the devotee. The pūjāri explained: "[The possession] depends on the person who is taking the piercing. If he is a person who gets the *arul* (blessing, grace) of Murukan, I sing a Murukan song, if it is the goddess, I sing about the goddess."200 Once possessed, the *pūjāri* engages the present deity in a short conversation, determining who has come. While possessions enable direct communication between the human and the divine, piercings are closely associated with speaking arul vākku (Ta. "oracular speech"). Being pierced while possessed make the arul vākku authentic, effective, and powerful. When I asked why not all people became possessed, as some clearly show no outer signs of being possessed, the pūjāri explained that his intention is to get the *arul* of the god on everyone (make the deity possess them), but it does not happen to all people.<sup>201</sup> The *pampai* drum, common in the worship of *ammans*, is connected to possessions, too: according to the *pūjāri* the goddess's favorite instrument pampai lures her as a snake is drawn to a flute, and she is more prone to possess people when it is played.<sup>202</sup>

Possessions are dramatic manifestations of the goddess, performances with the goddess herself as actor (Erndl 1993, 133). While my respondents commonly used the verb  $v\bar{a}$  (Ta. "to come", for instance  $c\bar{a}mi$  vantutu, the goddess comes) when talking about possessions, in other parts of India the word "play" actively forms part of the possession vocabularly.<sup>203</sup> This articulates possession

<sup>200</sup> Ritual piercings are associated with the cult of Murukan. According to the *pūjāri* the ritual is modeled on how two demons offered their blood to Murukan when they were defeated in war.

<sup>201</sup> This does not conform to Kapadia's case, where possession was a precondition for being pierced. Not being possessed was interpreted as the votary did not keep his purity restrictions, or that a family member had sinned "in a big way" (Kapadia 2000, 185).

<sup>202</sup> The *pampai* was, according to myth, created by the goddess, who stretched the skin of a female demon across a wooden cylinder and the skin of a male demon across a thinner tube of brass, and made a double drum for humans to use for dispelling demons (Nabokov 2000, 79, see also Meyer 1986, 3). The *pampaikkārar* can, by using these drums, contact any supernatural being of the Tamil pantheon (deity, demon, *pēy*). Importantly, they are not possessed themselves.

<sup>203</sup> In Hindi, Panjabi and Kangri "playing" refers to the "creative, dynamic, and awesome activity" of the goddess *and* the woman possessed by her (Erndl 2007, 150). Hence, the woman is simultaneously the agent and the instrument of playing (ibid.): the woman plays, and the goddess/śakti plays in her. The word "play" also refers to the wild and

sions as expressions of divine play, the deity "playing" in the body of her human host. In Kathleen M. Erndl's words, "possession is [devī's] divine  $l\bar{l}l\bar{a}$  (play) brought down to the human level" (Erndl 1993, 133). The piercings, too, increase the *śakti* of the devotee, since they are considered embodiments of goddess's *śakti* (Allocco 2009b, 404). Thus, getting pierced further strengthens the connection between goddess and devotee and the petitioners fall under her influence.

While some devotees get pierced yearly in this procession, others do it only once.<sup>204</sup> The vows signified by the piercing can be taken up for one's own sake, or on behalf of others, and some are also pierced as thanksgiving for a vow that has already been fulfilled. Often these vows concern disease, marriage, and childbirth. While some told me that one's vows should not be revealed to the outside, Rahul, a young man who had his body pierced with the porcupine-like spear structure in 2014, said:

"My mother was not well and suffering from jaundice. It was severe, and the doctors could not do anything. For [her] getting cured of it, I had the piercing for the first time and my mother became all right. [...] I have done it for the past five years. I prayed for my mother and on behalf of that I am getting the piercing done".

The goddess healed his mother who is well today, and helps Rahul in other matters, too: "I tie [the  $k\bar{a}ppu$ ] every year. On tying [the  $k\bar{a}ppu$ ] I get peace of mind, any problem I had during the year has been solved". Since Rahul never becomes possessed while he gets the piercing, he told me that it hurts, but that he does not give the pain any focus since it is done for the sake of prayer and getting his problems solved. Notably, not a single drop of blood is shed from any devotee during the ritual. The lack of blood is interpreted as the grace and powers of the Goddess. <sup>205</sup> I was also told that it takes longer time to heal the wound of the piercing if the person commits any wrongdoings during Navarātri, such as not upholding the requirements of tying the  $k\bar{a}ppu$ .

After the participants are pierced, the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}ri$  invokes Paṭavēṭṭamman in the  $prathama\ kalaśa$  with a mantra and performs  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  for it. The musicians, the pierced devotees, the devotee carrying the pot housing the goddess, and the

playful head and body movements of the possessed (Erndl 1993, 108). In Tamil, too, the word *cāmiyaṭṭam* ("god dance") refers to possessions because of the movements of the body (Mines 2005).

<sup>204</sup> Although this collective piercing ritual happens once a year in this temple, devotees can come to get pierced with a  $v\bar{e}l$  also on other occasions, such as if they need to drive away evil spirits or renew their vow.

<sup>205</sup> See also Allocco 2009b and Kapadia 2000, 189.

women balancing milk pots on their heads join in the procession in the streets surrounding the temple (figure 4.17). Some women carry milk pots as well as piercings. The *cilampu* players dance as they move along. The procession is a dramatic element of penance on display, and some clearly have difficulties moving around with their piercings. The procession displays the powers and grace of the goddess, as well as the claims of moral status of those who are pierced (Kapadia 2000, 186).



Figure 4.17: Milk pot procession (pāl kuṭam), 2011.

Reaching the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple, the atmosphere is ecstatic with drumming and singing, and the women line up outside the temple waiting to pour their milk over Paṭavēṭṭamman repeatedly shouting "oṃ śakti," Meanwhile the piercings are removed, and the possessing deities are called off the devotees who collapse on the ground and are carried into the temple.

The women's feet are painted with turmeric and *kuńkumam* before they enter the sanctum one after another and perform ablutions for Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ's stone image with the milk in their pots (*pāl apiṣēkam*). Conforming to what Allocco (2009, 419) observed in Chennai, the ablutions are done with great concentration and awe. This is a rare occasion during which devotees may interact directly with the goddess's temple image without an intermediary priest.

Following the milk ablutions, the goddess receives a  $\dot{s}ant\bar{a}bhi\dot{s}eka$  with water from 108 conches, performed by all the men who have tied the  $k\bar{a}ppu$ . At last, she receives a final  $abhi\dot{s}eka$  with the water from the prathama  $kala\dot{s}a$  in which she was installed, and finally the water from the  $kala\dot{s}a$  that was kept near the Durgā shrine during Navarātri is sprinkled over the devotees.  $Pras\bar{a}da$  is distributed to the devotees, who should fast on this day until the procession is over. This marks the end of the devotees' vrata period, and the  $var{a}a$  period, and the  $var{a}a$  period the same evening.

According to Allocco (2009, 422), two recurring motifs underlie milk pot processions: bhakti, devotion to the goddess, and efficacy, of the devotees' vrata. These vratas are performed privately by following the purity restrictions but recognized publicly in the piercing and milk pot rituals.  $^{206}$  A third motif is how these ablutions cool the goddess and bring her back to her peaceful form. When I asked the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}ri$  if there is any ritual for Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ after killing the demon, like Kāmākṣī's  $vaṇṇimarap\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ , he replied: "That is why the next day the piercing takes place and the  $s\bar{a}nti$  abhisekams are performed". In this way, he explicitly links the milk pot procession to Navarātri.  $^{207}$  In contrast to Kāmākṣī, who needs to atone for killing the demon, the non-Brahmin goddess Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ must be cooled down. In this manner, she is appeased to her calm yearround state, preventing the unpredictability of the hot and fierce village goddess who was temporarily manifest during Navarātri.

We note here an interesting parallel between the goddess and her devotees: piercings are extremely heating, and the preconditions for getting pierced are tying the  $k\bar{a}ppu$  and the following restrictions, which can be considered a kind of temporary asceticism. Harman (2011) proposes that ascetic heat generated by austerities is one of the things the goddess receives in return for a vrata. Carrying milk pots on the head also make the devotee in contact with the heat of the goddess, which is why cooling  $n\bar{l}m$  leaves are often placed between the pot and the head (McGilvray 1998, 61). As the goddess is cooled with her ablutions when Navarātri is over, so are the devotees: they are sprinkled with

<sup>206</sup> As Allocco (2008, 268–270) points out, vows also have a collaborative side to them, particularly in the case of women's vows, which may include negotiations within the household to obtain money for ritual items and how cooking should be done within the dietary restrictions of the vow, negotiations with the husbands because of the sexual restrictions of the vow, and negotiations with musicians, and with other devotees.

<sup>207</sup> The milk pot ablutions performed during Āṭi are also done to cool the heat generated by the goddess during this hot season (Narayanan 2000, 771). The goddess is considered particularly hot during Āti and prone to inflict people with pox.

water from a Navarātri *kalaśa* and allowed to eat cooling *prasāda* only at this point, after fasting this day.

#### Swing Festival

In the evening of the day after Vijayadaśamī, after the milk pot ablutions have cooled Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ, a swing festival (Ta.  $\bar{u}\bar{n}cal\ seva$ ) is held. The goddess's festival image is placed on a swing in front of the sanctum and the devotees who pass for darśana gently push her on the swing. This is considered pleasing and delighting for the goddess. The temple is, as part of the evening's  $alaṃk\bar{a}ra$  ( $c\bar{a}nta\ cor\bar{u}pi$ , peaceful embodiment) decorated as a soothing garden with fruits and leaves hanging from the ceiling, walls, and pillars, creating a relaxing scenery in stark contrast to the violence played out the previous evening. The swing festival is the ritual conclusion of Navarātri in the Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ temple, after which the protective cords are removed from the goddess's images, from Durgā, the trident, the priest and devotees, and put in a tank nearby the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}ri$ 's home.

### **Concluding Remarks**

The nine (or, in practice, twelve) nights of the goddess in the Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ temple are a vibrant and dynamic celebration of the goddess's powers. Devotees take part in these powers through their vows and honor them with  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$ , ablutions and gifts. The goddess's powers are also on display during the festival; on Vijayadaśamī as Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ ferociously kills the demon while playing in the body of her  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}ri$ , and these powers are boosted in the goddess's alamkaras.

Each Navarātri evening the devotional music booming from loudspeakers, the staged entertainment, and the huge crowds attending the festivities turn the temple area into a vivid and manifold cultural performance. Mr. Sanjay's avantgarde Navarātri *alaṃkāras* are a spectacle of their own. Through her grand and themed ornamentations, Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ transforms into various manifestations of the divine each of the twelve evenings, and sometimes the temple or sanctum is transformed with her. Fierceness is temporarily projected onto the goddess as she assumes different forms (*śakti*) each night, leading up to her battle with the demon on Vijayadaśamī. Finally, she is brought back to her calm year-round state through the final *alaṃkāra* and by means of milk pot ablutions.

Apart from transforming the goddess, the *alaṃkāras* function on several levels: they are part of the goddess's worship, they enhance the goddess's presence for the worshipper, they entertain and engage, and on a didactical level

they educate the audience about various forms of the divine.<sup>208</sup> In the words of the *alaṃkāra* maker, "stereotypic *alaṃkāras* are not entertaining": the devotees desire constant changes. Mr. Sanjay meets these wishes with creatively decorating the goddess's image, fashioning ideas he has planned for months.

While there is no doubt that these famed alamkaras are one of the reasons for the temple's huge attendance during Navarātri, another is very likely the active involvement of the devotees, and in particular of women. During Navarātri, devotees partake in vows,  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  and processions, and some also do temple service. With the ablutions following the milk pot procession, devotees are able to interact directly with the goddess; not only as her representatives or as recipients of worship, such as the prepubescent girls and auspicious married women who are worshipped in the Kāmākṣī temple. For devotees, the Navarātri festival of Paṭavēṭṭamman provides a wider scope of ritual actions for expressing devotion to the goddess than that of Brahmanical Kāmākṣī. Indeed, a triad of rituals centered on bhakti and efficcacy is reserved too women: the  $t\bar{a}y$  cir and milk pot processions, and the lamp  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ . The  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}ri$  points to traditional gender stereotypes when trying to explain the attendance of women:

"The women will have more expectations and worries. Only a mother can understand the problem of their children. Men go out for work, at that time only the women pray for their safety. There are pluses and minuses for everybody, even for the women, but when they tie the  $k\bar{a}ppu$  and bring the milk pot, they will do it with full devotion. That is why there are more ladies."

Navarātri celebrations in the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple demonstrate how the festival blends entertainment, play, fun, devotion, and efficacy, mainly centered on the goddess's powers. Taking the very entertaining <code>alaṃkāras</code> as an example, the anticipation of what will be the next captivating <code>alaṃkāra</code> is closely connected to <code>darśana</code> and the devotees' experiencing the goddess in her most spectacular form. The reverence is indicated in the huge rush to receive the goddess's <code>āratī</code> once the <code>alaṃkāra</code> is revealed. With the dramatic enactment of the Mahiṣāsuramardinī narrative, the goddess fulfills her Navarātri vow and kills evil mentality, to the relief of an awe-struck audience.

While the ritual system stems from the temple's beginning in the mid 1970's, <sup>209</sup> the staged entertainment, distribution of food and the merry go rounds and bouncing castles of the contemporary festival are more recent

<sup>208</sup> The latter point was stressed by Mr. Sanjay in an interview: "Each goddess has a specialty. [...] It is being educated to the public through the *alaṃkāra*."

<sup>209</sup> This includes the *curasaṃhāra* (performed for 37 years in 2015) and milk pot procession/piercing rituals (performed for 31 years in 2015).

additions. Their inclusion, as well as the incorporation of a second procession  $(t\bar{a}y\ cir)$  displaying plates with gifts, conforms to the growing tendency of aesthetic novelties and ritual display, including entertainment, in religious festivals as described by Waghorne (2001, 2004) and Allocco (2009, 2018). Navarātri posters and banners, printed festival programs and various temple decorations also play a part here. Some rituals have been omitted from the celebrations, including  $kany\bar{a}\ p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$ , widely associated with Navarātri, to incorporate these changes and to promote the emphasis on grand  $alamk\bar{a}ras$ .

In the temple celebrations investigated until now, it is mainly the goddess who "plays" (e.g. in terms of  $l\bar{l}l\bar{a}$ ; in possessing people), as well as her priests/ the  $alamk\bar{a}ra$  makers, who "play" with decorating her image. Still, devotees clearly enjoy this play. Turning to domestic Navarātri celebrations, women too get to play quite a bit themselves: the kolu displays of dolls will be the focus in the following section on Navarātri at home.

<sup>210</sup> For similar tendencies in Bangalore temples, see Srinivas (2006, 2018).

# PART II NAVARĀTRI AT HOME

# Chapter 5 The *Kolu* as a Feminine Space

"It is a festival that women celebrate together"

#### An Introduction: Mrs. Gowri's Kolu

The day before new moon in the Tamil month of Purattāci, Mrs. Gowri's family<sup>211</sup> assembles their dolls from boxes that have been stored for the year. During Navarātri, these dolls will be carefully arranged and displayed on a structure of seven stepped levels known as *kolu* (Ta. "royal presence, *darbār*, holding court" (Tamil Lexicon), also known as *pommai kolu*, dolls holding court)<sup>212</sup> during Navarātri. Ranging from about a meter to the size of a finger, the dolls are placed hierarchically on the steps according to size and level of consciousness, with inanimate objects on the bottom and the deities on top. Most of their dolls represent gods and goddesses and other figures from Hindu mythology, but the Gowris' collection also includes saints, humans, animals, fruits, and vegetables, as well as two procession sets displayed on the floor in front of the kolu, with priests, devotees, temple musicians and elephants surrounding one deity carried in a palanquin and another pulled in a golden chariot (Ta. ter). A distinctive feature of Mrs. Gowri's display is that several cardboard dolls and images relate to the Kāmāksī temple, such as different forms of goddess Kāmāksī, are displayed to the right of the steps. This includes a setup of a scene from the viśvarūpadarśana (Skt. "viewing of the universal form"), a ritual performed during Brahmotsava, when Kāmākṣī's stone image and festival image are venerated along with a cow, and a self-manufacured Kāmāksī figure (figure 5.1). Some of the *kolu* dolls date to the time of Mrs. Gowri's marriage, twenty-five years ago, and include the *marappācci* (Ta. "prepared from wood") dolls, a man and a woman carved out of wood, which are traditionally received as wedding gifts.<sup>213</sup> Other dolls are even older and inherited through the family, but a few

<sup>211</sup> Mrs. Gowri's family are Brahmins connected to the Kāmākṣī temple of Kanchipuram. Although not ubiquitous, most of the practices described in the recap of her *kolu* are applicable to many households throughout town.

<sup>212</sup> See Narayanan (2018) for connections between the *kolu* and the durbar and Ikegame (2013) for more on the Dasara *darbār* and the Mysore *bombe habba* (doll festival).

<sup>213</sup> The *Marappācci* dolls are occasionally known as *rājā-rānī* dolls (king and queen), as they are called in the Mysore Dashara celebrations. While in Tamil Nadu these dolls generally are understood to represent the bride and groom, in Karnataka they represent the king

are brand new, as there is an obligation to buy at least one new doll each Navarātri. Accordingly, their collection has grown steadily since their marriage, and the dolls displayed on and surrounding the seven steps, now covers about half of their spacious living room, which for the festival is transformed into displaying a  $l\bar{l}l\bar{a}$ .

At an auspicious time during the following new moon day, Mrs. Gowri cleans the floor in front of the *kolu* steps, which are now replete with colorful dolls, and draws a  $k\bar{o}lam$  (geometrical drawing of ground rice flour) in front of it. This  $k\bar{o}lam$  is made fresh every festival day and signifies and invites auspiciousness while keeping ritual pollution at bay (Nagarajan 2007, 89).



Figure 5.1: Viśvarūpadarśana and Kāmāksī kolu setup, 2015.

Next, Mrs. Gowri invokes goddess Kāmākṣī in a *kalaśa*, the form through which she will be worshipped for the duration of the festival. Inside the pot, she puts water, rice, *tōr dal* (pigeon peas), five betel nuts, five turmeric pieces, betel leaves, silver and gold.<sup>214</sup> Mango leaves and a coconut are placed on its mouth,

and queen (Narayanan 2018, 280). See Ikegame (2013) for connections between the  $r\bar{a}j\bar{a}$ - $r\bar{a}n\bar{i}$  dolls and the royal exercises of kingship in Mysore.

<sup>214</sup> The ingredients in the pot may vary between households.

and she drapes the pot with a blue cloth and decorates it with a jeweled necklace, a jeweled *bindi*, and garlands of fresh jasmine flowers. Once the pot is ornamented, Mrs. Gowri places it in the middle of the *kolu* (figure 5.2) and neither it nor the dolls can be rearranged or moved until Vijayadaśamī, when the *marappācci* dolls are laid flat (Ta. *cayaṇam*, lying down, taking rest) and the pot moved to the north. After the *kolu* is set, she places a brass image of Kāmākṣī at the foot of the *kolu*, flanked by two oil lamps, an offering of sprouts (Ta. *navatāṇiyam*, nine grains) on its side, and prepares an *ārāti* so that the *dṛṣṭi* (Ta. *tirusti*, evil eye) does not fall upon the dolls.



Figure 5.2: Mrs. Gowri placing the *kalaśa*, 2015.

During each of the Navarātri festival's nine mornings, Mrs. Gowri worships her *kolu* and the image of Kāmākṣī with fresh flowers, specially prepared food, lights and incense, and recites various goddess hymns in Sanskrit (figure 5.3). Afterwards, she eagerly awaits visits from auspicious married women and prepubescent girls, whom she has invited. Mrs. Gowri and her husband will worship them as representatives of the goddess. When the female visitors arrive, Mrs. Gowri washes their feet and offers them turmeric, a dress or a sari blouse piece, food, betel nuts, betel leaves, and butter milk. Finally, she waves the camphor flame in front of the females before she and her husband prostrate before them (figure 5.4). It is widely believed that the goddess will come to

one's house in the form of a young girl during Navarātri, so these  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  directly reach the goddess.

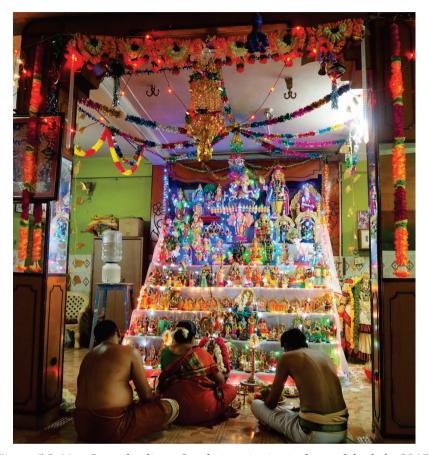


Figure 5.3: Mrs. Gowri leading a Sanskrit recitation in front of the kolu, 2015.

In the evenings, women neatly dressed in their finest saris and jewelry will come, often along with their children, to view Mrs. Gowri's *kolu*, chant *stotras*, sing devotional songs, and exchange gossip and stories connected to the dolls' history and mythological background. They receive *prasāda*, the food prepared and first offered to the goddess on the *kolu*: a type of pulse (Ta. *cuṇṭal*), one for each Navarātri evening. As they leave, Mrs. Gowri presents the women with gifts on a plate (Ta. *tāmpūlam*):<sup>215</sup> a sari blouse piece, fresh jasmine, turmeric, vermillion, betel nuts, a coconut, an apple, bangles, a comb, and a mirror (figure 5.5). She explains: "It is like giving to the goddess herself."

<sup>215</sup> *Tāmpūlaṅkoṭu*, or to give betel, is a signal for the dispersion or dismissal of a company. While it in general is considered good to offer guests the *tāmpūlam* (Skt. *tāmbūla*), it is considered even better during Navarātri.



Figure 5.4: Mrs. Gowri worshipping married women and young girls. © Ute Hüsken.



Figure 5.5: The *tāmpūlam*, 2015.

When the festival is over and the wooden *marappācci* dolls put to sleep, Mrs. Gowri cooks the rice from the pot along with the coconut and makes coconut

*pāyacam* (a sweet dessert), and offers it to Kāmākṣī.<sup>216</sup> Finally, this is consumed by her family as *prasāda*. Thus, they partake in the goddess's powers as she is absorbed in them through the consumption of the rice in which she was temporarily installed.

#### Kolu Rituals

As in the home of Mrs. Gowri, it is the married women of the household who oversee the main ritual proceedings in the homes during Navarātri. They are usually also in charge of what goes where when the kolu is set up, and in deciding any themes. The ritual activities following the setup include  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  to the kolu and to the pot in which she first invokes the goddess. While Mrs. Gowri invokes Kāmāksī in her pot, others told me that they invoke the three goddesses Durgā, Laksmī and Sarasvatī, corresponding to the general idea that the three first days of the festival are reserved for worshipping Durgā, slaver of the Buffalo Demon, the following three days for Laksmī, goddess of wealth and prosperity, and the final three for Sarasvatī, goddess of learning. The women will then worship the *kolu* for the duration of the festival by lighting oil lamps, burning incense, changing the flowers on the kalaśa, drawing fresh kolams, presenting the *āratī* flame, cooking and offering food, and reciting various *ślokas* (Skt. "verses") and singing devotional *stotras* (Skt. "hymns") and songs. Women are also hosts and guests during evening kolu visits, where they meet to admire the displays, chat about the dolls, sing and recite, often accompanied by their children.

#### Recitations and Songs

Unlike northern India, in Kanchipuram it is the  $Lalit\bar{a}sahasran\bar{a}ma$  (LS), and not the  $Dev\bar{i}m\bar{a}h\bar{a}tmya$  (DM), which is the most important Sanskrit text to recite during Navarātri, and many respondents rendered its recitation mandatory. This is at least the case for Brahmins connected to  $amma\underline{n}$  and Śaiva traditions, but some Śaivas also recite the DM, and in some homes, mainly those belonging to the Vaiṣṇava tradition, the  $Sundarak\bar{a}nda$  of the  $R\bar{a}m\bar{a}yana$  is recited. The  $Dev\bar{i}bh\bar{a}gavatapur\bar{a}na$  is also recited frequently in Brahmin households. Other

<sup>216</sup> It is also common to make *ponkal* (a rice dish, either sweet or salt) with the rice from the pot.

<sup>217</sup> Vijayadaśamī is not only commemorating the day Durgā defeated the buffalo demon; it is also commemorating Rāma's defeat of the demon king Rāvaṇa, who had abducted Sītā to Lanka. In the north of India, particularly in Uttar and Madhya Pradesh, *Rām līlās* are enacted simultaneously with and overlaps the Navarātri festival.

chants during the festival include the *Lalitā triśatī* (300 names of goddess Lalitā, part of the *LO*), the *Saundaryalaharī* ("the waves of beauty", a poem dedicated to Lakṣmī ascribed to the Śaṅkarācārya), and the *Khaḍgamālā* ("the garland of the sword"), as well as general *stotras* for Durgā, Lakṣmī, Sarasvatī and other deities, including, for instance, the *Mahiṣāsuramardinī Stotram*. Non-Brahmins, with exceptions, tend to sing devotional songs and not recite Sanskrit *stotras*.

Music, recitations, and songs are important parts of Navarātri celebrations, and the audience is the goddess. Guests, too, are encouraged to sing or chant in front of the kolu. I was told repeatedly that one can sing "anything" since everything is represented on the kolu – I have for instance sung Norwegian folk songs, including the national anthem, in front of a few displays. People would frequently say they sing " $c\bar{a}mi$   $p\bar{a}t\bar{t}u$ " (Ta. "songs to God", meaning devotional songs in general), although songs for the goddess appeared to be most common. Some also played music from CDs and many people kept booklets with stotras and songs and sung from these. Children are often compelled to sing or chant in front of the stotras together in homes or temples.

#### Worship of Auspicious Married Women and Prepubescent Girls

Navarātri celebrates the divine in female form, but also in human form: it is a time for worshipping the goddess, including the goddess as woman. As in the home of Mrs. Gowri, a family who keeps *kolu* may worship girls who have not yet attained puberty (Skt. *kanyā*, Ta. *kanni*), and married women, whose husband is still alive (Skt. *sumangalī* or *suvasinī*, Ta. *cumankali*) (figure 5.4). A couple of Śaiva families pertaining to the Ekāmranātha temple also performed a *vadugapūjā* of two *brahmacārin* boys, one before and one after the *kanyā*- and *suvasinīpūjās*. These boys represent Gaṇeśa and Bhairavar, the deities encountered when entering and leaving a temple. Hence, *pūjā* to these represent the beginning and the end of worship and is said to satisfy all the gods.

Mainly Brahmin families perform the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  for young girls and married women, although they are performed in some non-Brahmin homes as well. Brahmins would tell me they specifically invited Brahmins for these  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$ , while "anyone" could come to see the kolu in general. The procedure resembles the practice described in chapter 3, and may be more or less elaborate. An elderly Brahmin woman explained:

<sup>218</sup> Music and performing arts have formed important parts of this festival for centuries. Travel reports from Vijayanagara Empire give prominence to describing the performing arts during Navarātri (Narayanan 2018, 286, 291).

"They will be made to sit on the maṇai (Ta. "a low wooden seat") and then smeared with turmeric and kunkumam on their feet.  $\bar{A}rat\bar{\iota}$  will be done and one will prostrate before them. They are Ampāļ themselves. [...] We will give them everything (i.e. cloth, flowers and food), do  $\bar{a}rat\bar{\iota}$  and we will go up to the gate to see them off. We will apply the dust from under their feet on our head."

To prostrate before the females so that your head touch their feet is a sign of utmost respect and veneration; the feet regarded unclean in Indian culture. Importantly, it is widely believed that the goddess will be present among the women visiting your kolu regardless if these  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  are performed, so that the gifts and food presented to the women finally reach the goddess – giving to the women is equaled with giving to the goddess. Like one respondent said: "We believe that among all the guests who come here one will surely be the goddess herself. That is why we offer turmeric and bangles". Note the two levels implied here: women visit kolus for darśana of the goddess on the kolu, and the guests who come are received as the goddess.<sup>219</sup>

The *kanyā* and the *sumaṅgalī* are the two most powerful female categories in Tamil Nadu, corresponding to the two types of goddesses, the ambivalent *ammaṇ* (village goddess) and the wholly benevolent wifely goddess (such as Pārvatī and Lakṣmī). Tamil women are regarded as specific kinds of powerful beings with specific ontological statuses, corresponding and ranging from benevolent goddess to malevolent demon or spirits, depending on marital status and condition of fertility (Reynolds 1980, 36–37).<sup>220</sup> The ideal female status is the *sumaṅgalī*, "the archtype of Tamil beauty and domesticity" (Wilson 2015, 209). Her auspiciousness is dependent on her possessing a husband and children. Nurtured and re-affirmed by the woman's own ritual actions, such as prayers and fasts, her auspiciousness in turn ensures the husband's (and children's) long life.<sup>221</sup>

*Kanyā pūjās* are a well-known and widespread devotional practice in honor of the Goddess in many parts of India as well as Nepal, and not confined to

<sup>219</sup> Some even considered *me* a form of the goddess. During an interview, while speaking of how the festival is auspicious for married women, Mrs. Adhilakshmi proclaimed: "see now we have met you! We never thought we would meet you! It is like a *tēvatai* (Ta. "deity") has visited us from another country. So, the goddess will come to the house in somebody's *rūpa* (i.e. in the form of a person) only".

<sup>220</sup> Apart from the unmarried girl and the auspicious married woman, possibilities in this scheme include unmarried mothers, barren women, women who die during childbirth and widows (see Reynolds 1980, 36).

<sup>221</sup> For more on the *sumangalī* see Hancock (2001) and Reynolds (1980).

Kolu Rituals 143

Navarātri, although they form an important part of this festival. Young girls are considered especially suited to represent goddesses (Luchesi 2018, 308). The virgin form of the goddess is moreover portrayed frequently in myth (Logan 1980, 245), such as Balā Kāmākṣī who is associated with killing the demon Bandhāsura. The worship of married women, however, is distinctive to South India. While some of my priestly informants connected the worship of sumangalīs to the LSN, the power or cosmic energy shared between women and the goddess.

Rodrigues (2005, 90) makes the point that only women are venerated as embodiments of the goddess; there is no comparable ritual or religious festival where males are identified with supreme male deities. However, as explained, some families worship two *brahmacārin* boys as embodiments of Gaņeśa and Bhairava along with the females (see also Luchesi 2018, 302).<sup>225</sup> Still, there are "no widespread yearly festivals [...] during which ordinary men are unequivocally identified and worshipped as embodiments of a supreme male deity" (Rodrigues 2005, 90) comparable to Navarātri and its identification of females with the goddess.

The domestic worship is characterized by immediacy between the devotee and the goddess's representation in the females (Colas 2009, 54). The goddess is manifest among the evening guests, and explicitly venerated in  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  (which may also be performed in the morning). The connection between females and goddess is their shared  $\dot{s}akti$ . Like a priest of a small neighborhood temple put it: "we invite women home and see them as manifestations of  $\dot{s}akti$ ". In the temple, on the other hand, priestly invocation is required to worship the women as images of the goddess. Luchesi (2018, 307) compares the girls, as impermanent images of worship, to the elaborate images of Durgā in the Bengali Durgā Pūjā,

<sup>222</sup> See chapters 2 and 3.

<sup>223</sup> In Benares, married women are only implicitly identified with the goddess. There, married daughters return to their natal homes for Navarātri, modeled on how Pārvatī returned to her parents Himavat and Menā. While at home they are treated specially, encouraged not to cook and clean, and fed with sweets as if to provide them before their return to a life of austerities with their "Śiva-like husbands" after the festival (Rodrigues 2005, 88).

<sup>224</sup> Lalitā's names include *suvāsinyarcanapritā* (n. 971, pleased with those worshipping *sumaṅgalīs* [as her form]), *sumaṅgalī* (n. 967) and *suvāsinī* (n. 970).

<sup>225</sup> Possession could also be listed as an exception, as both genders may be possessed by female and male deities and worshipped as such. Rodrigues (2005, 90) also mentions how spiritually elevated males may be identified with the supreme Brahman, who is perceived as transcending gender.

or Gaṇeśa Caturthī images, which are required for limited length of time and for a special occasion. To extend her argument, they may as such be compared also to the goddess's manifestations as pots on *kolu*, increasing her accessibility for worship and her presence in the material world during the festival. Like the images and pots, the girls and *sumaṅgalīs* are potential vessels for the goddess, though the actualization of this potential is enacted through rituals at a specific time.



Figure 5.6. Child dressed up as the Vaisnava saint Ānṭāl for kolu, 2015.

#### Evening Visits

Navarātri evenings are festive occasions during which women bring their children and visit each other's *kolus*, often dressed up in their finest saris and jewelry. Children might be dressed up as gods, blending in among the dolls on the *kolu* as living and breathing deities themselves (figure 6.6).<sup>226</sup> During the

<sup>226</sup> While this reflects a potential for children to be deities, it is different than the identifications of women and goddesses during the Navarātri since both boys and girls are dressed up, and the dressed-up children are not worshipped. Boys are also dressed as female deities or saints, and vice versa.

visit the women receive consecrated food (*prasāda*), and upon their departure they receive the *tāmpūlam*.

Women visiting each other and going from home to home in the evening (what is known in English as "kolu hopping")<sup>227</sup> sets Navarātri apart from other festivals celebrated in Tamil Nadu. The access to a home is often restricted, in contrast to the public sphere of a temple. During Navarātri, homes are opened and on display along with the kolu. The kolu in this way blurs or transcends the distinction between public and domestic, as rooms "periodically [are] turned into meeting halls" (Hancock 1999, 6),<sup>228</sup> and even transforms the home to a temple-like space during the ten-day festival. In the words of one respondent: "a kolu is like a temple within the home" and another woman said: "this is not a home; it is a temple. So, it will look like a temple". A stepped kolu evokes the image of the towering gopurams of South Indian temples, replete with colorful figures, and many kolus have a small pool in front, resembling a temple tank (see also Fuller and Logan 1985, 97).

Overwhelmingly many women emphasized in interviews that having guests over was their main pleasure during Navarātri, and a common reason for starting with *kolu* in the first place. During interviews, the topic of receiving guests often came up in two contexts: when I asked respondents if or how the festival was important for them as women; or when comparing Navarātri to other festivals they celebrated. Mrs. Swathi explained:

"We celebrate all kinds of festivals, like Diwali (Ta. Tīpāvaļi, a festival of lights). But we celebrate [Diwali] with our family. Similarly, for Poṅkal (a harvest festival) we invite only our relatives. Only during Navarātri we invite everyone. We unite people. Among the crowd present here some are my relatives, and others are friends. As far as Navarātri goes, irrespective of whether you are invited or not, people can come. It is a festival women celebrate together".

Mrs. Archana reflected upon the topic in a similar manner:

"This festival gives us joy because people come to visit us. We also offer them *cuṇṭal*. People in our street come home. At other times we rarely see them.

<sup>227</sup> This term corresponds to the term "pandal hopping" used in Kolkata. The phrase was, however, not used by my respondents.

<sup>228</sup> However, as Harlan (2007) shows in her essay on women's rituals in Rajasthan, the domestic is never entirely shut off from the public. Women travel (also between homes), get inspiration and impressions, and public rituals, such as rites of passage, are performed in the home.

We meet them only during weddings. But now they come home every year. It gives me special joy. These ladies are our neighbors."

The social part of *kolu* should not be underestimated when discussing its appeal, a subject returned to in chapter 7: it is an arena for socializing and maintaining and even developing friendships with other women. Female friendships are marginalized in many settings in India, particularly in upper caste families with a history of seclusion (Frøystad 2005, 147). The most important social ties among the married women in North India tend to be female family members and relatives (ibid.). Here I must emphasize that acknowledging the social aspects of kolu was something my respondents did regardless of caste, and perhaps even more so by non-Brahmin women. Most of my female respondents were housewives, and for those who lived in nuclear families (a fair amount, although I estimate the majority lived in joint families) there would be no other women to socialize with in the household (cf. Waldrop 2011, 173). Navarātri is embraced by many women as a festive occasion to meet up with other women, chat, enjoy the displays, sing and chant together, and dress up nicely. For many, this is precisely what makes Navarātri special, compared to other festivals. As one respondent put it:

"It is my favorite [festival] actually, because lots of people come home. For other festivals, few people come home, or we wish [them well] over the phone. But for *kolu* a lot of people come home. During this festival [...] we invite even unknown people into the house. We celebrate Navarātri to know new people and encourage friendships."

As this quote shows, people may also come to a *kolu* unannounced, and even strangers are welcomed. Taking this into account, opening the homes as domestic templesfor fellow women, and possibly also strangers, Navarātri may be characterized as even more public than weddings and other "functions". It should also be pointed out how women, whose movements are usually restricted after darkness, claim the neighborhood streets while *kolu* hopping in the evenings, without their husbands (cf. Wilson 2015, 20, 2018, 246).

## *Kolu*, the Feminine and the Auspicious

Women are often prominent participants in domestic ritual practices. Kolu, too, exemplifies the ritual agency of women within the domestic sphere. To make a broad generalization, women's rituals in India often take place in the private, domestic sphere rather than the public (such as in temples or politics); they are based on  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  and devotional rites rather than the Vedic fire sacrifice, and they

are informal rather than formal, seen, for instance, in the lack of written invitations (Wadley 1995, Hüsken 2013), Women's ritual knowledge has traditionally been transmitted orally and through performance, contrasting the sanctioning of Brahmin men's rituals through Sanskrit scriptures (ibid.).<sup>229</sup> It should be mentioned that we for this reason find no references to *kolu* in Sanskrit texts, or in early modern vernacular literature (Narayanan 2018, 279).<sup>230</sup> Today, women's rituals are appearing in writing including in new media such as web sites, leaflets and magazines, for example outlining Navarātri rituals. These mark a shift in the transmission of tradition and point towards a formalization and standardization of these rituals.<sup>231</sup> Such magazines explain everything from which goddess to worship at what day to what bath powder to use. Knowing what food to make, which kolam to draw and which songs are to be sung is crucial for the performance of any ritual. Songs, stories, food recipes, as well as female ritual behavior, are all considered specific female knowledge, all of which are expressed in kolu. Very often such rituals are performed in the background, alongside and accompanying (Brahmin) men's rituals (such as samskāras, life cycle rituals), but during Navarātri they take center stage.

The *kolu* and its auspicious rituals performed domestically by women emphasize so-called female values such as generosity, hospitality, and fecundity, as well as female domesticity and beauty. However, while *kolu* celebrates femininity and a set of female values is expressed in its relation, the festival gives prominence to and celebrates certain states of womanhood: the *sumaṅgalī* and the *kanyā*, a potential *sumaṅgalī*. The *sumaṅgalī* maintains her auspicious identity through vows and fasts, rituals strongly associated with women. <sup>232</sup> *Kolu* too is particularly linked to the auspiciousness of the *sumaṅgalī* (lit. "she who is auspicious"), who may acknowledge and re-affirm her auspiciousness by keeping *kolu* and through evening visits to other *kolus*. The Tamil woman is considered the power that holds the family together and is regarded "the embodiment of family relation itself" (Egnor 1980, 26). The desired outcomes of women's rituals are therefore frequently revolving around one's family, such as

<sup>229</sup> Non-Brahmanical rituals also lack this textual authority provided by the elite Sanskrit tradition and have in scholarly literature suffered the same fate along women's rituals of being overlooked as "lower" and "less important".

<sup>230</sup> To date *kolu* as a ritual practice is therefore impossible. Narayanan holds that *kolu* was prevalent in Tamil Nadu at least by the mid-nineteenth century, based on her own childhood experiences of *kolu* and conversations with friends and family (2018, 279).

<sup>231</sup> See Hüsken (2013) for interesting discussions on the role of textual media in female ritual agency.

<sup>232</sup> See, for instance, McGee 1987; Pearson 1996.

the husband's longevity, getting children, and favorable marriages for your offspring.<sup>233</sup> This is also the case with kolu, which is closely associated with marriage and fertility. As Mrs. Purnima put it: "It is mainly the ladies in the house who are more concerned about the family. It the lady who stands beside the man in the house during times of happiness or sorrow. Siva is not full without Śakti. So, women are given importance during Navarātri." Many respondents spoke about the connections between kolu and sumangalīs during interviews. Sivasubramanian Gurukkal, the priest of a small Siva temple explained: "It is believed that if you keep kolu, women will have long life and be a sumangalī." Another woman, Bhagyalakshmi, said: "We invite people and give them mañjal (turmeric) and kunkumam. They come home because of kolu and we give them things. This will protect our *mānkaliyam* (marriage necklace: symbolic of marriage)." Some respondents claimed that if an unmarried young woman did pūjā to a kolu and received prasāda, or if she merely saw a kolu, she would get married within the next year. As an elderly woman enthusiastically proclaimed during an interview: "Even if unmarried girls were to see the *kolu*, then by the following year they will get married. It is true!" The pūjās to the goddess in female human form, the gifts the women receive, and the attendance of mainly women and children during kolu visits all point to an emphasis on women's fertility, which is to be realized during marriage and making her a "proper" sumangalī. Her auspiciousness depends not only on her possessing a (living) husband but also her ability to bear children, and the *kanyā* is a potential future sumangalī. Although none of my respondents mentioned it, Logan (1980, 256) finds that Navarātri is considered a good time to "come of age". Rodrigues (2009) connects the worship of young girls in the tantric  $p\bar{u}i\bar{a}$  to the coming of their menstruation and their transforming into fertile women.<sup>234</sup> The link between kolus, fertility and marriage is pronounced even further in non-Brahmin environments, where specific kolu dolls are connected to the desire for conception and marriage (see chapter 7).

The gifts women and girls receive during *kolu* visits commonly include flowers, turmeric, *kuńkumam*, betel nuts, bangles, a sari blouse piece, a coconut, and a plastic utensil, among other things connected to female beauty, auspiciousness, and domesticity (cf. Hancock 1999, 3). While many of these objects point

<sup>233</sup> Male oriented outcomes may include maintaining purity (for Brahmins), secure a good wheat crop, rid the village of disease (Wadley 1995, Hüsken 2013), economic success, acquisition of personal power and defeat of rivals (Rodrigues 2005, 75).

<sup>234</sup> In the Bengali *pūjā* the worship of young girls (*kumārī pūjā*) coincides with the blood sacrifice (*bali dāna*) performed on day 9 (see Rodrigues 2009, 268, 273–277 and 2005, 98–99), making this connection explicit.

to feminine beauty (including pocket mirrors, mehendi cones and flowers to put in the hair), they are also symbolic of fertility (Narayanan 2012). The blouse piece that is to be sewn for a sari, represent the dress commonly worn after marriage. In accordance, the  $t\bar{a}mp\bar{u}lam$  is commonly presented exclusively to young women and  $sumangal\bar{s}s$ , and not to men, children, or widows (children may receive a pencil and a notebook, particularly on the  $9^{th}$  day of Sarasvatī  $P\bar{u}$ jā).

Some women invited widows (Ta. amankali, lit. "inauspicious") and gave them the *tāmpūlam*, but with certain restrictions, such as without turmeric, *kuṅkumam* and bangles.<sup>235</sup>Mrs. Bhagyalakshmi stated: "I will give [*tāmpūlam*] to everyone. I do not see such differences, because [amangalis] should not feel hurt. We are all women after all." Another woman said: "Mostly only sumangalis come. Even if *amangalīs* come, we give them [tāmpūlam] without turmeric. My guru is one, so I will give her. There is nothing wrong. The only thing is that turmeric should not be given [to amangalīs]." Other respondents avoided going to hoseholds where they knew widows took part in the celebration. I heard a sad story of a widow who once offered kunkumam to her daughter-in-law's kolu guests. Her neighbor proudly told me that she refused to receive it, and afterwards all others who had received kunkumam from the widow were plagued by misfortune. The widow's own son almost lost his life in a traffic accident. After this incident, the woman who told me the anecdote does not visit her neighbors kolu anymore, and the distribution of kunkumam caused a split in their community. Clearly, there are mixed opinions in Kanchipuram on the participation of widows during kolu. And importantly, the efficacy which is attributed to certain ritual acts is most explicitly visible when these rituals *qo wronq* – or when one does not follow the rules. As in this case, negative events are attributed as negative consequences to these ritual mistakes or wrongdoings.<sup>236</sup>

Based on the ritual roles of women during Navarātri and the images of the feminine expressed during kolu, I agree with Rodrigues (2005) who in his analysis on women's roles during the Banarsi celebrations suggests that Navarātri temporarily "elevates the feminine, in all its dimensions, to a high level of purity and auspiciousness" (2005, 98). Clearly, the festival gives primacy to the  $kany\bar{a}$  and  $sumangal\bar{i}$ , with its emphasis on fertility and fecundity as outlined

<sup>235</sup> *Kuńkumam* is given to female guests when they leave as a blessing or sign of respect, but it is not presented to widows.

<sup>236</sup> For more on the breaking of ritual rules and failed ritual performances, see Hüsken (2007b).

above.<sup>237</sup> But while Rodrigues's argument is that inauspicious states of womanhood are venerated too, through the encompassing image of the Great Goddess,<sup>238</sup> there is simultaneously a contrast when looking at the celebrations, as widows and (in the case of high caste households) outcastes are explicitly excluded or not invited.

#### Men and Kolu

Husbands and other male family members may be present in the home while receiving guests during Navarātri evenings, but they rarely go *kolu* hopping, which is considered a female activity. When I inquired about the different roles of men and women in her family during Navarātri, Purnima, a woman in her 40's explained:

"Men do not have much to do during Navarātri. [...] So as far as the Navarātri period is concerned, it is the ladies who do much work. The role of men is mainly in the initial stage of arrangements, dismantling [the kolu] in the end, and some house related stuff like buying things required for  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  etc. If the  $sumangal\bar{\imath}s$  start coming by 5 or 5.30 in the evening, one or the other will be coming till 8 or 8.30. So, women will have continuous work."

Indeed, I recall *no* memory of men showing up during any of my *kolu* visits (that is, of course, apart from those who lived in the households in question). On the contrary, rooms could be filled to the brim with women and children. I did, however, encounter several men with huge interest and pride in their doll collections. In addition, in the homes of male Brahmin priests, the priest, and not their wives, often had the strongest opinions on how to arrange their *kolu*. Generally, the married women of the family arrange or set up the *kolu*, or it is a family activity. However, when I watched the *kolu* being arranged in Mrs. Gowri's family, whose *kolu* was described as introcuction to this second part of the book, her husband (who was then the eldest priest in the household) gave instructions on where to place the dolls after the women had unpacked and dusted

<sup>237</sup> In Rodrigues's case, the pre-menstrual virgin, the post-menopausal mother, and married woman are the states of womanhood giving primacy during Navarātri (2005, 98). In Tamil Nadu, the two latter categories come together in the auspicious *sumaṅgalī*.

<sup>238</sup> Epithets in Durgā hymns that are recited during Navarātri praise the goddess in inauspicious forms, including an outcaste (Mātaṅgī) or a widow (Kātyāyanī and Dhūmavati) (Rodrigues 2005, 96). However, as explained, the *DM* and other Durgā texts do not play important parts in Navarātri in Kanchipuram to the extent they do in Norh India. Here, the popularly recited *LSN* overshadows the *DM*, which on the contrary is not often recited.

them, and they had hired a workman to place the heavy dolls on the *kolu* and to install the steps. Hüsken (2012, 189) similarly notes that in the homes of the temple priests of the Varadarāja temple the priests arrange the *kolu*, not their wives, or they monitor its arrangement closely. She suggests that this might be due to the priest's expertise and pride in doing the *alaṃkāras* of the temple deity. Thus, the *kolu* display reflects the priests' skills and field of expertise. Males, or the whole household, often also partake in the worship of prepubescent girls and auspicious married women and may partake in recitations. But it is the women who perform the ritual proceedings for the *kolu*, offer *tāmpūlam* to the visitors, and go for evening visits. Despite occasional male interest, *kolu* predominantly remains a scene for female ritual agency and revolves around female values.

#### Who is the Goddess on the *Kolu*?

The *kolu* praises the feminine aspect of the divine in its benevolent form. Through inviting the goddess home, on the *kolu* and in the form of prepubescent girls and married women, she showers auspiciousness, fecundity, and prosperity to the household. The desire for auspiciousness and blessings over the home was repeatedly given in interviews as one of the main reasons why respondents kept *kolu*. As Jyotika replied when asked why she kept *kolu*: "Because it is good for the house (*vīṭukku nallatu*) and the house will prosper." Mrs. Srividya outlined in more detail:

"Keeping Navarātri *kolu* gives us peace of mind and makes us feel that all gods are blessing our house. When people see Navarātri *kolu*, their vibrations will be good and that will become part of the house. All their wishes and prayers will reverberate through the house. For this, we celebrate *kolu*."

Although the Navarātri festival is widely associated with Mahiṣāsuramardinī, women do not pray specifically to Durgā. Rather, they pray to Ampāļ (the Tamil equivalent of the generic Devī, "Goddess", the feminine aspect of the divine). If people were to name the goddess, they would talk of the three śaktis whom the festival popularly honors; Lakṣmī, Durgā and Sarasvatī. Logan too, explains how the goddess is worshipped as "śakti" during kolu (1980, 254, see also Fuller and Logan 1985, 98). It should be stressed here that in Kanchipuram, the Lalitāsahasranāma, and not the Devīmāhātmya, is by far considered the mandatory text to recite during Navarātri. In accordance with identifying Lalitā with Kāmākṣī, I understood some women to talk about Kāmākṣī (particularly those I recognized as ardent Kāmākṣī worshippers, such as Mrs. Gowri), when they addressed the

goddess as Ampāļ. On day 9, the goddess is worshipped as Sarasvatī, goddess of learning and music.

*Kolu* rituals heavily revolve around female auspiciousness and make up a sacred female space. The goddess on the *kolu* is a Lakṣmī-like goddess, who confers prosperity to the household, fertility, well-being of the family, and particularly ensures women long lives as *sumaṅgalīs*. She is not the demon-fighter from the *Devīmāhātmya* and the other myths narrating the demonic fight. Indeed, there is little in the domestic rituals during Navarātri that points to the goddess' violence.

# The Symbolism of "Hot" and "Cool" and Women's Religious Agency

One thing that *does* evoke the theme of fierceness is the distribution of "hot" *cuṇṭal*, dishes of pulses and legumes, to the goddess in the pot and to the visiting women (figure 5.7).<sup>239</sup> This particular food makes the goddess as well as the women, among whom the goddess will be manifest, "hot" for the duration of the festival increasing their *śakti* day by day and regenerating their powers.

This not only enhances the fierceness of the goddess in her fight with the demon, but further strengthens the connection between the devotee and the goddess (Logan 1980, Fuller and Logan 1985, Tanaka 1999.) In response to this increased energy level of the women, the ingredients in the pot are used for making "cool" <code>pāyacam</code> or <code>poṅkal</code> when the festival is over, not only conferring the goddess's powers to the family who consumes this dish as <code>prasāda</code>, but also cooling the women when the battle is over. The <code>cunṭal</code> offered during Sarasvatī Pūjā is accompanied by sweets or cooling dishes, "signaling the need to balance heating and cooling food" (Fuller and Logan 1985, 98).

Masakazu Tanaka (1999, 134–135), Logan (1980, 254–258) and Fuller and Logan (1985, 98) have all used the symbolism reflected in the food, "hot" food symbolizing independence and cool food symbolizing restraint to argue how the festival re-affirms patriarchal structures and "demonstrates the limitations of women" (Tanaka 1999, 134). After being "hot" and acting alone during the festival, including going for evening visits unaccompanied by their husbands, women are in the end "cooled" and remain under the control of their spouse. This pattern is also reflected in other aspects of Navarātri celebrations such as

<sup>239</sup> *Cunṭal* is also offered to goddesses in temples during Navarātri, as an energizer for her fights with the demon. See Beck (1969) for typologies of Tamil food, which are divided into the two basic categories of hot and cool.

(in the Mīnākṣī temple) the color of the temple images clothes (red the 8th day and white the  $9^{th}$  day (Fuller and Logan 1985, 89–92), and the sequence of worshipping goddesses beginning with the destructive Durgā and ending with the submissive Sarasvatī on day  $9.^{240}$  We must remember that the sumaṅgalī depends upon her husband for maintaining her status; it is through marriage that she channels her benevolent powers, which would otherwise be considered ambivalent and unpredictable. Within marriage the woman's  $\acute{s}akti$  is used productively and creatively, such as with begetting children. It is therefore no surprise that kolu, a ritual which revolves so heavily around the sumaṅgalī, confirms these stereotypical social patterns of which she is part.



Figure 5.7: Eating *cuntal* (pulses) as *prasāda*, 2015.

Importantly, this does not mean that women do not or cannot exhibit agency or experience empowerment through the course of Navarātri. Several of my

<sup>240</sup> Fuller and Logan (1985, 98) and Tanaka (1999, 134) also stress that it is men who officiate the Sarasvatī Pūjā rituals and thus the "normal order" is restored at the end of Navarātri. However, out of the three Sarasvatī Pūjās I witnessed domestically in Kanchipuram during 2014 and 2015 two were performed by women and one by the husband and wife together. Through interviews I also learnt that many housewives perform the Sarasvatī Pūjā themselves.

respondents perceived the festival as giving importance to women in association with the divine feminine and expressed this in interviews. Mrs. Srividya said:

"Śiva has one night, Śivaratri, but Ampāļ has nine nights, that is Navarātri. Ampāļ takes *avatār* (descends) to bring glory to womanhood. Only a woman can do anything she wants. Men have muscle power, but women have mental strength. The *asura* mistakes that a woman will not be able to kill him, but the Goddess proves him wrong. She is actually the combination of the power of Brahmā, Visnu and Śiva. So, women are given importance in this festival."

While many women expressed this notion in one way or another, it was not uniform, and others, such as Mrs. Gowri, focused solely on her devotion to the goddess and its effects on her:

"I: Do you view Navarātri as a time when women are given importance?

G: No, I don't see it that way. I feel happy and content doing it (keeping *kolu*) for the goddess."

### **Concluding Remarks**

Kolu creates a sacred space where women are intermediaries between the goddess and the worshippers. They perform and embody the divine, appropriate the goddess's powers, and act as ritual specialists, as hosts, and as guests. Navarātri celebrates the feminine aspects of the divine, including woman-asthe goddess. However, not all "types" of women, but rather <code>sumaṅgalī-hood</code>, the status of the auspicious and child-bearing married woman, is elevated during the domestic festival. Although some include widows in their celebrations, this is not the general rule. It is therefore legitimate to ask wether the general claim of a "shared <code>śakti</code>" among women and goddesses holds true if it only mainfests with reference to specific women. However, <code>śakti</code> as female power may also manifest in other female forms who are equated with lesser spirit-being and noted for their threats and interference with a family's or individual's well-being (Reynolds 1980, 37). <sup>241</sup> And while other women have other powers, Navarātri celebrates the goddess's unconditional benevolent powers, embodied in fertility and auspiciousness and the idea of the <code>sumaṅgalī</code>.

The goddess on the *kolu* is not the violent demon fighter from the myths associated with Navarātri. Rather, she represents auspiciousness, fertility,

<sup>241</sup> Such beings may be known as *pēy*, *pūtam*, *picācu* and *puccaṇṭi*, and can through appropriation change character so that they become more *ammaṇ*-like and more prone to bless (Reynolds 1980, 37).

prosperity of the household, and the well-being of the family. This confirms stereotypical female religiosity, which, as Pintchman (2007, 6) points out, tends to emphasize women's important relationships and the domestic realm; something their everyday life heavily revolves around, and connects to their role as wives and mothers, and the wish to gain and maintain the status of the auspicious married  $sumangal\bar{\iota}$ . By many, Navarātri is regarded a special period for women and girls. One informant explained: "[...] it is like the joy I get in these ten days is the joy of the entire year put together." Many respondents connected the feminine association of Navarātri to women's association with the goddess. As Mrs. Ragi said: "I feel [Navarātri] is a nice way to be connected to the goddess, especially when my daughter is called to sit for [ $kany\bar{a}$ ]  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ ." To take Rodrigues's argument of how Navarātri elevates the feminine to a temporary "high level of purity and auspiciousness" further, I label Navarātri, and particularly kolu, a "power event" in which women ritually renew their auspiciousness and appropriate the powers of the goddess.

This concept of feminine power feeds into female religious agency. This agency is understood here as relating to the lives and concerns of the women performing these rituals. Agency thus might even contribute to maintain the status quo by affirming the *sumaṅgalī*'s dependence on her husband. This is no contradiction. *Kolu* not only exemplifies ritual agency with its varied ritual roles of women and girls, but importantly also urges an aesthetic agency, where women display their world views through the set up and fashioning of doll dioramas and scenery (chapter 6); as well as an economic agency, in buying dolls and other requirements, most prominent when deciding to start a *kolu* from scratch (chapter 7).

<sup>242</sup> This argument follows Reynolds (1980, 50) who have have termed  $n\bar{o}npus$  "power events".

# Chapter 6 Creativity and Playfulness in *Kolu*

"Kolu is all about imagination"

### Displaying the Play of the Deities

The *kolu* is populated with numerous colorful dolls, depicting gods, goddesses, demons, sages, human beings, and animals (figure 6.1). Durgā on top of her lion kills the buffalo demon, Laksmī showers money and Sarasyatī plays her *vīnā* (figure 6.2). Visnu is resting on his snake, Kāmāksī embraces the Śivalinga under a mango tree, Siva dances in his wheel of fire and Narasimha ferociously emerges out of a pillar. Siva sits on Mt. Kailāsa with his family and a towering Visnu with 19 colorful heads reveals his true form to a kneeling Arjuna in the *Viśvarūpadarśana* scene from the *Bhagavadgītā* (figure 6.3). Krsna sports with his *gopis*, plays the flute, eats butter and dances on a snake's head. The gods and asuras churn the ocean together, with a mountain and a snake as churning stick and rope. Hanuman sits on his coiled-up tail in audience with demon king Rāvana, and the huge demon Ghatotkaca eats from bowls of food. The female poet saints Mira Bai and Āntāl sign their praises, orange robed Sai Baba shows the abhaya mudrā (Skt. "gesture of fearlessness") and the Buddha is meditating. There is the head of decapitated Māriyamman, Visnu's ten incarnations, the eight forms of goddess Laksmī, wish-fulfilling cows (Skt. kāmadhenu), potbellied Ganeshas, four-headed Brahmās, green Mīnāksīs and blue baby Krsnas. Mahārājas ride on elephants followed by their entourage, and humans perform various pūjās and homas. Some engage in processions of deities on tērs and *vahanas* (vehicles used for processions of deities), others eat from palm leaves or dance Bharatanātyam (classical south Indian dance). There are cricket teams and people playing carrom, cinemas, shops and children studying in schools. The Cettiyar merchant dolls sell everything from chickpeas and grains to fruits and vegetables, toiletries, pottery, bangles and saris (figure 6.4). Villagers are grinding food, carrying water-pots and vegetables, and women are cooking *idly* (pillowy lentil rice cakes) (figure 6.5). There are smiths, weavers, potters, fishermen and farmers harvesting. The wooden *Marappācci* couple is dressed up yearly in new cloths and ornaments by their owners and stand amidst the dolls (figure 6.6). In joint families, several *Marappācci* dolls can be seen. Alongside huts and wells rise temples with *gopurams* and tanks, and pilgrimage sites

such as Mammalapuram, Sabrimala, Tirupati and Trichy. There are beaches, forests, jungles, villages, cities and roads, as well as various animals. A lion is caught in a net and a mouse stand outside hovering, a crow tries stealing a *vadai* (savory fried doughnut). Amongst the dolls stand porcelain figures, souvenirs from India and abroad and other trinkets, such as paw-waving Japanese cats (*maneki*-neko), and Chinese money toads (*jin chan*), Eiffel Towers and Twin Towers, conches and seashells, plastic insects, fruits, and vegetables. Often kids have arranged their toys, including cartoon figures, Barbie dolls, toy vehicles, plastic animals, stuffed animals, toy furniture and dish sets (figure 6.7).



Figure 6.1: A kolu, 2014.



Figure 6.2: Lakṣmī, Durgā and Sarasvatī dolls, 2015.



Figure 6.3: *Viśvarūpadarśaṇa* scene from the *Bhagavadgītā*, 2015.



Figure 6.4: Cēṭṭiyār merchant dolls, 2015.



Figure 6.5: Village scenes in front of *kolu* steps, 2014.



Figure 6.6. Marappācci dolls, 2015.



Figure 6.7: Toys as kolu, 2015.

While a *kolu* ideally should consist of nine steps (Ta. *paṭi*), corresponding to the nine nights of the Navarātri festival, an odd number of at least three steps is the minimum; odd numbers considered auspicious in Indian culture. The *kolu* frequently extends from the steps to the floor and may transform entire rooms into depicting the play or *līlā* of the deities (Narayanan 2016, 341; 2018, 281). The *kolu* forms a miniature world visually unfolding on the steps, unveiling the richness and colors of Hindu mythology mixed with South Indian culture. Stories vividly come alive through the *kolu* display. As an elderly priest of the Kāmākṣī temple said: "We get to know the *pattatika!* (Ta. "scriptures") through this. Reading is one thing; seeing and hearing are other things. We can *see* it during this time (my emphasis)."

Usually less is *not* more when it comes to *kolu*: there will be gold, glitter, plastic garlands, an overabundance of colorful dolls, and the *kolus* are illuminated with light chains. One of the biggest *kolus* I saw was the one of a silk merchant's family. Their *kolu* was like a visual explosion: the freshly painted dolls stood so close that there was no room in between, and it was hard to catch the details. But there is much variation, since *kolus* are arranged according to convenience, income, and interest. While some *kolus* are extremely elaborate and cover the space of entire rooms from floor to ceiling, others are more modest and consist of merely a dozen dolls displayed.

The dolls are usually displayed hierarchically on the steps with the gods on top and the inanimate or decorative objects on the bottom. Some say this is to illustrate the idealized order of the universe, a 'life cycle' with gods above sages, sages above humans, humans above animals, and animals above insects and plants (Logan 1980, 250; Fuller and Logan 1985, 97; Tanaka 1999, 127). Most of my responden tsexplained that the steps relate to the figures' different levels of consciousness or senses (Ta. arivu). Despite the hierarchical rules regarding what goes on which step, kolu arrangements are not strictly fixed. Personal taste, creativity and imagination all play part in displaying the dolls, and no two kolus are alike. While some dolls are fashionable and will be found on almost all kolus, others are one of a kind: manufactured on demand, or old and rare. People also frequently add to their sets and dolls with creative or personal details, such as cotton ball mountain tops where gods and sages pop up from the "snow" (figure 6.8). Sand or earth is applied for making villages, beaches and cricket fields, sprouts for forests and jungles, and stones for mountains. Thermacol, cardboard or paper and the like may be used for making buildings, streets, cities, and signs, and ice-lollies for fences. Mrs. Srividya explained: "A lot of imagination is involved in keeping the kolu. You can do different kinds of settings. For example, you can do the "Ārupaṭai vīṭu" (the six abodes of Murukaṇ) on thermacol to give the impression of water. *Kolu* is all about imagination."



Figure 6.8: Cotton ball Mt. Kailāsa, 2015.

#### The Dolls and Their Makers

The three goddesses Durgā, Lakṣmī and Sarasvatī, whom the festival honors, are all but compulsory on a *kolu*, alongside Ganeśa, who should be kept in addition to the goddesses when first starting with *kolu* (Hancock 1999, 248). Ganeśa is the god of beginnings and commonly prayed to before any new undertaking. Apart from innumerable independent deities and figures, sets flourish, depicting scenes of Kṛṣṇa *līlā* (the play of Kṛṣṇa), from the epics *Mahābhārata* and *Ramāyaṇa*, the *purāṇas*, fables from Hitopadeśa, and the Tamil epic *Cilappatikāram* as well as various cultural and religious scenes such as weddings and processions, and village scenes. Hancock (2001) has shown how *kolu* balance heritage with the modern, with its rural scenes evoking a "glorified past", blended with judgments of present and future (for instance in themed *kolus* commenting upon societal issues, but also in more modern dolls and toys).

Kolu dolls are ideally made from terracotta, but some doll makers also use papier-mâché, which is preferred by some buyers. While clay lasts longer and is said to be infused with divinity (*śakti*).<sup>243</sup> papier-mâché dolls are easier to handle as they are not as heavy (there are also dolls of plastic and plaster of Paris). In Kanchipuram, kolu dolls are available in a particular neighborhood known as the Pommaikkāran (Ta. "doll maker") Street, 244 where several doll makers live and have their workshops (figures 6.9 and 6.10). They mainly belong to the Kulālar (Ta. potter) or Utaiyār community, known for pottery, but have started to train other people in the trade as well. This is the livelihood for these doll makers, with the peak season in the months preceding Navarātri. Other occasions during which people buy dolls include Vināyakar Catūrthī and Krsna Javantī, celebrated close to Navarātri. The doll makers also supply shops such as religious supermarkets and send dolls abroad. Most dolls are massproduced from molds and then painted by hand, but the doll makers also take special orders from customers who desire one-of-a-kind dolls. While Pommaikkāran Street is located very close to the Varadarāja temple, people from all over Kanchipuram come here to buy dolls before the festival. Indeed, everyone I visited and interviewed in Kanchipuram, without a single exception, had bought some of their dolls directly from the show rooms of the doll makers in Pommaikkāran Street.

<sup>243</sup> Susan S. Bean makes the argument that only "unfired clay contains life; [and that] images made from it are supremely suited as vessels to contain divine power." (2011, 608, my emphasis) Teracotta is fired, but its sanctity, coming from the earth, was emphasized by one of the doll makers as well as by a few respondents.

<sup>244</sup> Pommaikāran Street is a nickname for Astakiri Street, received because of all the doll makers who hereditarily live and work here.



Figure 6.9: Doll maker's workshop, 2015.



Figure 6.10: Doll maker's workshop, 2015.

Kolu dolls are traditionally collected from the time a couple gets married, when the bride and groom receive the *Marappācci* dolls. Others take up the practice some time after marriage, and do not necessarily keep this wooden couple. Many *kolu* dolls are inherited through generations in the family from mother to daughter and re-painted to freshen them up as they grow old. Tradition says it is compulsory to buy at least one new doll each Navarātri. In this way, a collection of *kolu* dolls grows steadily along with the effort and money each family puts into it. The three doll makers I interviewed and whose workshops I went to see reported an increasing interest in dolls and a bigger demand from customers over the past few decades. Still, they told me there is no competition between them as they sell their dolls at same standardized rate, and there is market for everyone due to the increasing demand of dolls (in fact, when I returned immediately after Navarātri and wanted to buy dolls to bring home, they were completely sold out!).<sup>245</sup>

But why display dolls, and what is their connection to Navarātri? Many respondents connected the kolu to the goddess' fight with the demon and regarded the dolls the army of Durgā helping her in the cosmic battle, or they regarded them sources of empowerment during the nine days of battle, so that the goddess would draw on the doll's powers. According to Tanaka (1999, 124), the *kolu* dolls are said to be the forms assumed by the goddess in her fight. Some respondents explained how the gods had become "mere dolls" to display on the kolu while their powers had all gone to Durgā fighting the demon, or that the goddess killed the demon with such ferocity that the world stood still "like dolls." Others held that the goddess converted the rest of the gods to dolls and took their powers to kill the asura. Despite these notrions, the dolls are not mere shells: they are imbued with powers and divinity. As one respondent phrased it: "these are not dolls, but gods." The dolls are considered to be alive during the festival; hence the need to put them to sleep the final day. A woman explained: "During kolu time at night [the dolls] will come alive and talk about our family's good and bad. So, if we look after them well, they will bless us". Importantly, *kolu* dolls are not used for any other occasions, and stored in boxes for the rest of the year.

<sup>245</sup> Interestingly, contrasting the words of doll makers in Chennai who report that the next generation is wary of continuing the livelihood of making dolls (not because of the demand, but because of profit), one of the doll makers in Kanchipuram who had a huge workshop and several employees told me their occupation was sought after and popular, and that they trained many people into the trade. See https://www.rediff.com/getahead/report/slide-show-1-specials-dying-a-slow-death-a-peek-into-the-life-of-kolu-doll-makers/20131009.htm (accessed 30.08.2022).

Another reason for keeping *kolu* during Navarātri was proposed in Fuller and Logan's 1985 article on Navarātri in Madurai. The two scholars point to a complementary plane between the Mīnāksī temple and homes during Navarātri: in their analysis, a kolu represents the ideal Hindu world order which during Navarātri is threatened by Mahisāsura; created domestically as a counterpart to the "battlefield" within the Mīnaksī temple (Fuller and Logan 1985, 97, see also Logan 1980). This, they claim, is for example reflected in the fact that only benevolent deities are displayed on *kolus*. <sup>246</sup> Thus, the domestic *kolu* represents a recreation of the usually pure interior of the temple, which for these nine days is threatened by demons (who do not feature on the *kolu*). However, nowadays demons from mythological stories are frequently found on kolus. This might, of course, mean that purānic sets are a more recent development, Fuller and Logan conducting research in the 1980s. 247 But generally, bloodthirsty deities such as Kālī are not very common on kolus, although she, too, will appear. The village deity Māriyamman is on the other hand quite popular. In general, people opt for benevolent and auspicious deities on their *kolu*.

## Fashioning the Goddess

In many homes with elaborate *kolus*, which respondents would label as "good" *kolus*, the *kolu* was an extension of the women's interest in crafts, such as making sand arts, decorated plates, embroidery, crochet and other crafts. The aesthetic agency of women is not only expressed in the arrangements and compositions of the *kolu* dolls, but also in the pots that become goddesses in their hands, decorated and consecrated as the goddess and placed on the *kolu* (figure 6.11). Often elaborately dressed up elaborately as the goddess, the pot may draw the attention as the focal point in the *kolu*. Some also keep a metal face on the pot or put a small *bimba* (Skt. "image") of the goddess inside, and it is decorated with flowers. Some pots are totally transformed to resemble dolls themselves, with spare limbs attached to their pot "body", adorned with sari replicas and ornaments, and jewel-filled hair and faces (Ta. *amman mukham*)

<sup>246 &</sup>quot;[T]here are never any models of demons, evil spirits, and ancestors on the *kolus*, even though these are also part of the totality of the world" (Fuller and Logan 1985, 97). In my view, the general lack of malevolence is also connected to the wholly auspicious nature of the *kolu* and its associations with fertility and prosperity (although this might be a chicken-egg-argument, as the *kolu* might be linked to fertility and prosperity exactly because it is a display of and embodiment of auspicious forces).

<sup>247</sup> Though unusual, Deeksha Sivakumar (2018, 329) even describes a *kolu* displaying pictures of dead ancestors.

attached to the coconut "head". As Haberman (2013, 149–152) has argued in his research on tree worship in North India, the application of faces on aniconic forms makes a more intimate connection between the divine and the worshipper, as  $dar \acute{s} ana$  becomes easier within an anthropomorphic form. These decorations of the pot thus enhance the goddess' presence for the worshipper (much like the  $alam k\bar{a}ras$  in temples) and brings the goddess forth in a more recognizable form. Another aspect of this practice is that the goddess should be adorned beautifully, being a fine woman, enhancing her feminine nature and desires.

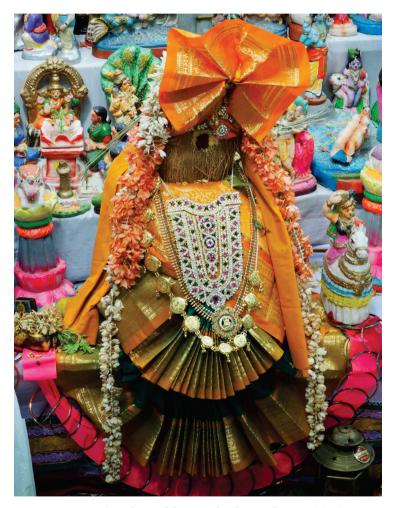


Figure 6.11: The goddess in the form of a pot, 2015.

For those who have the practice of installing the goddess in a pot, the pot is said to be the heart of the *kolu*. Importantly, once it is placed among the dolls, they cannot be rearranged, and the *kolu* display is fixed for the duration of the

festival. However, the tradition of installing the goddess in a pot between families and communities. Some also keep the pot in their  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  room during Navarātri, and not on the kolu, or only for Sarasvatī Pūjā. But whether or not the pot is kept, the kolu is regarded as an object of worship.

In addition to or as an alternative to the pot, an oil lamp (Ta. vilakku) may be fashioned and decorated as the goddess in the same manner as the pot and kept near the kolu. The elaborate decorations by women of pots and oil lamps, which transform domestic items into idols, are commonly known as Varalakṣmī  $n\bar{o}npu$  decorations. Varalakṣmī  $n\bar{o}npu$  (Ta. "vow to Lakṣmī as the wielder of boons") is a  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  performed by married (usually Brahmin) women in South India on the Friday before full moon during the month of Āṭi (July-August). This  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  is performed for the well-being and prosperity of the family and therefore it has many similarities with Navarātri. In fact, some women equated them, when asked about the most important time during the year to venerate the goddess. Much like Navarātri, this occasion also fosters the community of women as well as focusing on worship, as mothers and daughters visit each other during the evening viewing the decorated pots, singing songs, and receiving the  $t\bar{a}mp\bar{u}-lam$ .

### Competition, Didactics, Sentiments, and Social Commentary

Displaying dolls during Navarātri is not just about having a memorable kolu for entertaining and pleasing the guests: competition is made explicit as kolu competitions<sup>250</sup> are announced by newspapers and TV channels. Here, innovative and spectacular and often theme-based kolus are featured. Still, those which adhere to religious tradition, win. <sup>251</sup> A priestly family of the Ekāmranātha temple once won "best kolu of Kanchipuram" in such a competition run by Vijay

<sup>248</sup> *Nōnpus* are mainly performed by Brahmin and other high caste women (Reynolds 1980, 59). For a detailed description of the *pūjā*, see Reynolds (1978, 268-303).

<sup>249</sup> https://bommalattum.com/2012/07/30/vowing-and-showing/ (accessed 22.08. 2022).

<sup>250</sup> Similarly, Durgā Pūjā paṇḍals win prizes in the north. Indeed, McDermott (2011, 137) says that in 2008 there were so many prize awarders in Kolkata (among companies, media, and charities) that it was difficult to keep count. In Chennai, papers have hosted competitions since the 1980s (Narayanan 2016, 342).

<sup>251</sup> When the scholar Hancock partook in judging a *kolu* competition held by the Chennai based newspaper Adyar Times in 1996, she described the criteria for evaluating a good *kolu* as: 1) the theme or message that unified the display, 2) the neatness and artistry in the display, 3) the extent to which the religious basis of the festival is communicated, and 4) originality. However, originality needed not point to a creative display, but rather that a display invoked the "original" form of the festival, with reference to the three goddesses. (Hancock 1999, 249)

TV and received a prize of 10.000 INR. Their winning kolu was themed as the  $kumbh\bar{a}bhi\bar{s}eka$  (Skt. "inauguration") of the Ekāmranatha temple, and they had depicted the temple's allegedly 3500-year-old mango tree, famous beyond Kanchipuram. When I visited in 2015, they had themed their kolu as the Thiruthani teppoccavam (Ta. "float festival") $^{252}$ , an annual temple festival when the festival image is displayed on a float in the temple tank. They had fashioned a replica of the temple tank on the floor, with a motorized float constantly spinning around in it (figure 6.12), in addition to their 15-step kolu, which was lavish with dolls. Originally, they had fish in the tank as well, but released them in the real temple tank afraid that they were going to die, which would bring inauspiciousness. Mrs. Nirmala's representation of these annual festivals in her kolu shows how kolu is often used to display memories from travels or pilgrimage as well as religious affiliations.



Figure 6.12: Replica of temple tank with motorized float, 2015.

<sup>252</sup> Tiruthani is one of the six abodes of Lord Murukan, situated in Northern Tamil Nadu, and home to a well-known Murukan temple.



Figure 6.13: Replica of a Kanchipuram preschool, 2015.

Another interesting aspect of the kolu celebration is how several families represent their own family lineages in their setup. Among them were several schools with signs representing the educational institutions of children (figure 6.13), and signs with family names of fictive silk shops, restaurants, cinemas, and cricket teams. As with the popular Cēṭṭiyar merchant dolls (a fat couple usually displayed selling fruits and vegetables) may be interpreted as representing a successful agricultural outcome (Logan 1980, 250), some of these personal expressions were probably created to symbolize or to wish for prosperity and successful endeavors. The kolu dolls and their history, where they are from, who bought them, episodes connected to them, as well as their affiliated mythological narratives, are all subjects for discussion among the visitors viewing the kolu. Thus, as Hüsken (2012, 191) points out, the dolls themselves also form parts of family or individual narratives, as the worldviews of the women and families are creatively on display on the kolu.<sup>253</sup>

A lot can be read in a *kolu*, as we saw in the above examples: travels, religious affiliations, and personal narratives. As Bado-Fralick and Norris remind us, toys and play have educational value (2010, 130–131). *Kolu* displays are moreover

<sup>253</sup> Shivakumar (2018) analyzes in more detail how *kolu* preserves and displays life histories and memories (Sivakumar 2018).

infused with mythology and thus serve as a natural arena to teach children about Hindu religion. <sup>254</sup> *Kolus* are very popular with children, who often arrange their own parts, usually the floor or lower steps. Often kids engage with the dolls while receiving guests or while visiting *kolus*. Like Srividya, who is a teacher, explained: "The *kolu* is a good way to teach kids of this generation about our *purāṇas* and *itihāsas*". In 2015, she had themed her *kolu* with traditional stories, and the floor in front of her *kolu* was filled with scenes from the *Rāmāyaṇa* on the right side and from the *Mahābhārata* on the left, interspersed with scenes from *purāṇic* stories and moral tales such as the *Hitopadeśa*. Her son and daughter, aged about 8–10, proudly explained most of the scenes on the floor to me once when I visited in her absence. <sup>255</sup>

For many, there is much sentiment attached to the dolls. Mrs. Kamala, for instance, had a huge collection of very personal and unique dolls, displayed across two floors (figures 6.14, 6.15 and 6.16). It mainly consisted of dolls inherited from her mother: old ones that are no longer available at the market. A lady who was visiting Mrs. Kamala told me that in her previous house they had to regulate the visitors with a que-system because of the crowd of guests and number of dolls. Unlike most others, Kamala had not repainted any of her dolls, and their faded colors added to the beauty of her *kolu*. Her doll collection was a collection of memories. She expressed a sentimental relationship to the dolls, which she regarded as more than just dolls, and addressed in terms of family relations:

"So far, we have never missed a *kolu*. All these 65 years (her age) we have never had to stop for any reason. These [dolls] are like my relatives. I cannot think of them as dolls. I cannot be without seeing them.

I: Through the year we celebrate many festivals, how do you compare Navarātri with those?

K: But this is more than that. I told you, isn't it? This doll is my *citappa* (Ta. "uncle"). That doll was given by my mother when I was three years old. When I see it, I become a three-year-old child again."

<sup>254</sup> See also Hancock 2001, 6.

<sup>255</sup> I also learned several mythological stories while *kolu* hopping with my assistant Ms. Vaishnavi and benefited substantially from her knowledge.



Figure 6.14: Mrs. Kamala's kolu, steps, 2015.



Figure 6.15: Mrs. Kamala's kolu, floor scene, 2015.

Through her *kolu*, Mrs. Kamala is brought back to her childhood memories of playing with dolls. In connection with memories of the past, a woman in her 50's explained how she let an old dream be expressed in her *kolu*, as she had arranged an *araṅkēṛṛam* set<sup>256</sup> of dancers together with a Nātarājā figure on a separate podium (figure 6.17). She said: "As a child I wanted to learn dance. I was not allowed to. Even if I had learnt it on my own, no one would have married me. So, I kept this set instead. I got the cloth specially stitched." Here we see that *kolu* can be used as an arena for expressing and displaying hopes and dreams, and how personal sentiments are manifested not only in the dolls themselves, but also in their display.

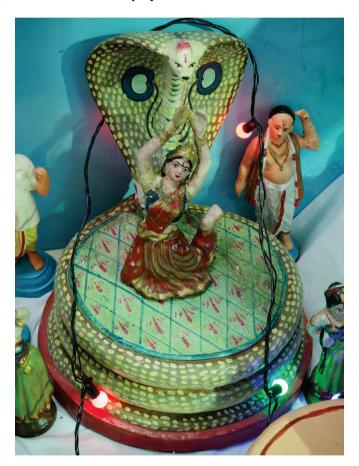


Figure 6.16: Old *kolu* doll in Mrs. Kamala's collection, 2015.

<sup>256</sup> *Araṅkēṛṛam* is the debut performance of a dance or drama student after undertaking years of training.



Figure 6.17: Arankērram set, 2015.

As mentioned previously, *kolus* may also be unified by an overall theme. Most themed *kolus* in Kānchipuram were either based on mythological stories (very often Kṛṣṇa  $l\bar{l}d\bar{s}$ ), or on temple or cultural events such as weddings and processions. In the big cities such as Chennai, and in newspapers and websites, controversial themes are more common. Some of these themes, such as women's rights or equality rights <sup>257</sup> reminds one of the theme-based *paṇḍals* of the Bengali and Benarsi Durgā Pūjās, which may be quite controversial. <sup>258</sup> As with

<sup>257</sup> One such campaign is Occupy Navaratri, which use Navarātri dolls for "challenging stereotypes and creating awareness". This web page is also on Facebook, Instagram and Twitter and uses the doll display to comment upon issues like gay marriage, menstruating women's prohibition in going to temples, body shapes, skin color and men as primary care takers for children. See http://www.womensweb.in/2016/10/occupy-navratri-challenging-stereotypes-creating-awareness. (Accessed 22.08.2022).

<sup>258</sup> Themes in Bengali *paṇḍals* span from social issues such as child marriage and bride burning through spaceships and monumental sites to popular media themes such as Harry Potter, Titanic, and Jurassic Park. See McDermott (2011) for a review of *pandals* 

the pandals, some of these themes may also be interpreted as social commentary, although the scope of kolu is not nearly as spectacular as the public circus of the Bengali  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ . Social commentaries may be part of kolus intentionally or unintentionally, whether or not they are themed. Not just once would I, for instance, spot white-skinned dolls among the tourist site sets; particularly the Mahabalipuram set had white, scantily clad Barbie-like dolls representing tourists spread across the five rathas (pancharatha), the rock-cut stone monuments in this beach town. Mahabalipuram (also known as Mammalapuram) is a place that sees many western (as well as Indian) tourists (figure 6.18).



Figure 6.18: Mahabalipuram set, 2014.

# Mr. Gopinath's Handcrafted Kolu<sup>259</sup>

Mr. Gopinath is a retired government official, about 70 years old. He is a Vaiṣṇava Brahmin who lives very close to the Varadarāja temple along with his wife. After he retired, he is continuing the *kolu* tradition after his mother, who used to make small dolls of stuffed cotton with attached faces, as well as of clay, and display as *kolu*.

from the 1920s until present. See, for example, McDermott (2011), Thakurta (2015), Einarsen (2018), Sen (2018).

<sup>259</sup> See also Hüsken (2012, 2021).

What is special about Mr. Gopinath's kolu is that he handcrafts human-sized kolu figures by using old waste materials, such as plastic containers, cardboard cartons, plastic bottles, cans, steel wire, old clothes and thermocole packing materials. Each Navarātri the figures he crafts depict the festival image of Varadarāja Visnu, who is seated on a new *vāhana* (Skt. "vehicle") each Navarātri. The vāhanas represent those used for processions during the 10-day Brahmotsaya in the Varadarāja temple of Kanchi-puram.<sup>260</sup> Starting in 2009 with fashioning the idol of Varadarāja Visnu, the *vāhana* of 2015 was the Yāli *vāhana*, the 7<sup>th</sup> in line (figure 6.19). Yāli is a mythical creature, frequently seen carved into the pillars of South Indian temples, and looks like a hybrid of a lion, elephant, and horse. Fashioned by Gopinath, Yāli is covered in golden foil, with his characteristic long elephant trunk and tusks, a fierce-looking appearance, wide-open eyes, and his arms in front of him and palms up. The figure is quite a bit taller than Mr. Gopinath himself and has the Vatakalai sect mark on his chest.<sup>261</sup> On top sits a garlanded and bejeweled replica of the festival image of Varadarāja and surrounding the vāhana are three man-sized figures resembling Vaisnava temple priests, clad in *dhotis* with the Vatakalai sect marks drawn on their foreheads, chest and arms. Above the *vāhana* towers a huge umbrella, and in front a small baby elephant, garlanded and covered in silver foil.

Mr. Gopinath takes great pride in fashioning his images and figures so that they closely resemble the temple images they represent. Since he lives across the street from the temple, he knows it very well. His house holds several such handcrafted dolls, all related to Varadarāja Viṣṇu and the festivals and history of the Varadarāja temple. For instance, he has the crafted sanctum image of Perumāļ (Viṣṇu) and Peruntēvi (Lakṣmī) placed on the stairs leading to the 1st floor, and Mr. Gopinath joked that I did not need to visit the sanctum of the temple to see these images, now that I had seen his replicas (as a non-Hindu I am forbidden to enter the sanctum of the Varadarāja temple). One vāhana takes approximately 3–4 months to finish.

<sup>260</sup> These processional Brahmotsava *vāhanas* are also sold as clay doll sets in Pommaikaran Street and found in several traditional *kolus*.

<sup>261</sup> Tenkalai and Vaṭakalai are the two main sub-sects of Vaiṣṇavism, who strongly disagree on certain theological and ritual issues. The Varadarāja temple of Kanchipuram affiliates to Vaṭakalai and hence their sect mark is seen several places in the temple, such as on walls and the main *goupram*, but a group of Tenkalai priests also has rights here. See Hüsken (2007a) for more on the dispute.



Figure 6.19: Yāli vāhana, 2015.

While Mr. Gopinath's wife does not perform any  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  for the kolu in his household, she does present their Navarātri guests with the  $t\bar{a}mp\bar{u}lam$  when they leave. For Sarasvatī Pūjā, the couple keep the  $v\bar{n}n\bar{a}$  and some books in front of the  $v\bar{a}hana$  and the wife prepares a pot which she places near the display, but I am told it is merely decorative, since as orthodox Vaiṣṇavas they do not offer any separate  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  to Sarasvatī, only their daily  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  to the  $s\bar{a}ligr\bar{a}ma.^{262}$ 

<sup>262</sup> The śāligrāma is a fossilized shell used in the worship of Viṣṇu.

The idea of using waste materials for making God's image is innovative and out of the ordinary. On the one hand, it is eco-friendly to use things and household materials that would otherwise have gone into the garbage, showing concerns for the environment and the future. Parts of his *kolu* are also re-used yearly or occasionally and freshened up, such as the umbrella, Varadarāja's image and the (now three) priests. However, many residents of Kanchipuram found his concept of fashioning God out of waste difficult to accept, and when I asked about its reception, Mr. Gopinath told me that most of his acquaintances were not at all interested in his *kolu*. This was apart from children and some guests from Chennai who are exposed to art and handicrafts.

The *kolu* of Mr. Gopinath is a special and creatively made *kolu*. The yearly images of Varadarāja on different vāhanas form a more art-like kolu than the standard display, and neither is it worshipped as an altar. He himself terms his Navarātri display "craft". 263 Still, Gopinath regards it a kolu, and he and his wife are devoted and practicing Hindus. The kolu does however not interrupt their regular pūjā. In that it contains only Varadarāja, his kolu has strong sectarian affiliations, but it is rejected by orthodox Vaishnavas, because of its material. This kolu is thus an example of a male Brahmin who challenges the notion of what a kolu is, in that it involves no steps, no traditional dolls, not a single goddess, and finally in the material with its movement from divinity-embedded clay to impure garbage. In the next section I will show how the purity dimensions of kolu were stressed by many respondents as a prerequisite for a successful ritual, so it should come as no surprise that using waste for fashioning a kolu display is contested and not straightforwardly appreciated. In being ecofriendly and recycled, his kolu is a social commentary on the huge garbage crisis India is facing and a step in the direction of creating awareness about recycling. Mr. Gopinath plays with the *kolu* in several ways. He plays with its very notion, and he plays while making it - as it is his hobby.

# Playfulness, Entertainment, and Contemporary Trends

As with the case of Mr. Gopinath, the sometimes-blurred distinctions between play and ritual are particularly evident in *kolu* (see also Hüsken 2012). It is an occasion for fun and leisure, which encourages creativity, playfulness, competition, and entertainment, but it is at the same time serious and demanding.

Some of the dolls themselves are playful by nature and point to the inherent fun of *kolu*. These dolls liven up the displays and are among the conversation

<sup>263</sup> The interview with Mr. Gopinath was one of a very few interviews conducted in English.

pieces for guests and owners. These include sets depicting scenes from Kṛṣṇa  $l\bar{l}l\bar{a}$ , and crawling baby Gaṇeśa and Murukaṇ along with the very common doll of crawling baby Kṛṣṇa. But the most amusing forms of deities will include various types of Gaṇeśas, such as Chaplin Gaṇeśas, Gaṇeśas playing cricket (figure 6.20), Gaṇeśas playing various instruments while his rat is dancing, and on one kolu I saw Gaṇeśa typing on a laptop, with his mouse transformed to a computer device. As Vasudha Narayanan (2000, 774) points out, while iconographies tend to be dynamic in nature, it is usually Gaṇeśa who takes the playful role and is particularily progressive in his iconography. Perhaps Gaṇeśa has a particularly playful iconography because he is not a sectarian Godhead, but still so beloved by the people, allowing for more freedom in depicting him? Of course, he is also easily identifiable in any situation and any position with his elephant head, as opposed to most other deities.

There are mixed opinions about the prominent aspects of entertainment and commercialization, as well as the increasing popularity of *kolu* in today's Tamil Nadu. Some respondents thought that contemporary society sees more devotion and were pleased that *kolu* is so popular. Others believed devotion is in decline and that *kolu* was practiced more authentically in the past. Mrs. Adhilakshmi, a non-Brahmin devotee I met in the Ādi Kāmākṣī temple, complained:

"Times have changed. Previously it used to be a really grand affair. Now everybody does it (keep *kolu*). Even now in households that have celebrated Navarātri traditionally, they continue to practice it with purity (Ta. *cuttam*), but others do it as it pleases them. But that is not right. If you do it, you have to do it the right way".

<sup>264</sup> The progressive iconography of Gaṇeśa is also seen during the annual Vināyakar Caturthi festival. In Chennai during 1999 and 2000 he was depicted as various other deities as well as politicians, but attracting most attention were the "Kargil Vinayakas", depicting Gaṇeśa sitting on a tank or a field gun, commemorating the Kargil war between India and Pakistan which took place in Kashmir in 1999 (Fuller 2001). One of my respondents, Mrs. Purnima, had around the millennium seen a Kargil Gaṇeśa on a *kolu* as well, holding a gun. When asked about her opinion of the doll, she replied: "it cannot be told as wrong. The children these days will not sit and hear stories regarding Navarātri. To make them listen, we must think in this new way and make them concentrate on these stories and tradition.".

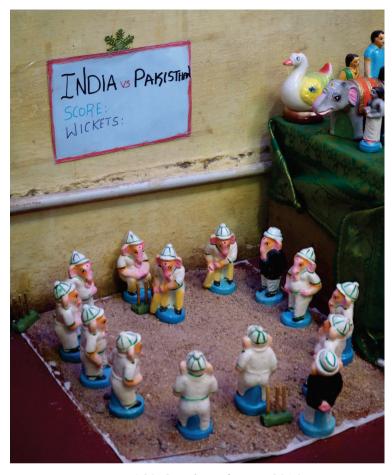


Figure 6.20: Ganeśa cricket set, 2015.

Her words point to the rapid increase in newly started *kolus* by communities other than Brahmin, who are the ones who have kept it hereditarily. Several respondents stressed the purity dimensions of *kolu*. Purity here is probably understood as being able to bring about the appropriate conditions for carrying out worship.<sup>265</sup> My impression is, more specifically, that respondents used the term "purity" to refer to a quality embodied by Brahmins (enabled, for instance, by their diet, behavior, their avoiding of contact with things considered polluting, etc.). However, they were not explicit about the meaning of the word, and although I see in retrospect that I should have, I unfortunately did not enquire further about it. The importance of purity in practicing *kolu* is confirmed also by the findings of Fuller and Logan in Madurai in the 80's, who state that many of those who did not keep *kolus* near the Mīnākṣī temple explained that they

<sup>265</sup> See Malinar 2012.

"could not guarantee the high state of purity" (Fuller and Logan 1985, 84). When I asked if Mrs. Adhilakshmi kept *kolu*, she replied: "We do not, but we come to the temple regularly. Keeping *kolu* means you must be orthodox; you can't be slipshod about it".

Mrs. Adhilakshmi's notion that *kolu* must be practiced "the right way" can also indicate skepticism towards the commercialization of kolu, and/or its entertainment aspects, being increasingly represented in the media and extending from homes to the public. From being a purely domestic festival, *kolu* slowly changes its sphere not only to more and more temples, but also to secular public spaces such as schools and banks and is also facing a media rush in newspapers and on television through *kolu* competitions. In Kanchipuram in 2015, I even found a kolu at a petrol station (!). My initial thought was that a petrol station was a rather unexpected location, since kolus should be set up at a pure place, being an object of worship. However, as my colleague Guro W. Samuelsen pointed out in a personal conversation: "Why is this strange? Roadside shrines are everywhere." Still, kolus are now emerging in very different spheres, and while they are governed by rules of purity in controlled environments within homes (and to a certain degree also in temples, where devotees must take off their shoes, for instance), it appears to be more "casual" with kolus on the street or in shops. Perhaps a legitimate distinction is if, as in a home, if a kolu takes the center stage, or if it functions more like a decoration (although it may still be an object of worship) in the public?

Recently the practice of kolu also attracts people from outside Hinduism,<sup>266</sup> and the doll makers have started to make Jesus images in addition to the more mainstream kolu dolls. Although it was not very common, I have seen nativity scenes, Jesus figures as well as Virgin Marys on some kolus (figure 6.21). The doll maker Chinnaraj said:

"Now it is not so that people of one particular caste have to keep [kolu]. Now everybody has started keeping it. I know a Christian who had started keeping kolu.

I: does he keep Jesus, or these dolls (pointing to the Hindu deities in his showroom)?

C: They keep Jesus as well as these dolls."

<sup>266</sup> I also once went *kolu* hopping with my Muslim tailor, who offered to show me *kolus* in her work neighborhood. She took me to three different households, and it was clearly not the first time she visited their *kolus*. This was after I had watched the *āyudha pūjā* in the tailor shop where she works together with a Hindu and a Christian. *Kolu* clearly has appeal across religious boundaries.



Figure 6.21: Christian dolls and nativity set on the kolu, 2015.

The doll maker told how he has also started to produce nativity scenes (Ta. "kuṭil sets") for Christmas (and in western culture, nativity scenes are quite similar to kolu). In an online article Shobha Warrier (2013) similarly reports that doll makers in Chennai have started preparing biblical characters because the Christian community has adopted the tradition of kolu for Christmas. <sup>267</sup> This confirms the tendency of appeal of kolu dolls throughout religious communities also in other parts of Tamil Nadu.

An elderly Brahmin lady I visited, lamented that kolu has become a kind of exhibition display and how its religious aspect are getting sidelined. She said: "It has become a kind of show, with lights and all. It is more important to build parks and zoos than to give  $t\bar{a}mp\bar{u}lam$ ." Her own kolu was small and low-key, and consisted of about a dozen dolls displayed on a small arrangement of steps in the corner of her kitchen. It was surrounded by ritual equipment such as oil lamps, food, holy water and  $R\bar{a}m\bar{a}yana$  books she recites from during the festival (Mrs. Indumathi is a śloka teacher), as well as plates and trays with gifts

<sup>267</sup> http://www.rediff.com/getahead/report/slide-show-1-specials-dying-a-slow-death-a-peek-into-the-life-of-kolu-doll-makers/20131009.htm (accessed 22.08.2022).

for visitors. The pot in which Durgā, Lakṣṃī and Sarasvatī were installed was festooned with flowers, leaves and sacred powders. It was clear that her *kolu* was a devotional tool rather than arranged for impressing guests. Mrs. Indumathi's modest *kolu* was however memorable in its humbleness.

Purnima, a female respondent in her 40's, had similar concerns, when she said:

"Now the dolls have all changed. They have started selling everything in sets. Nowadays it is more of fashion and fancy. In some houses they keep *kolu* with science as theme. If asked, they [would] say that someone in their family is a scientist and hence they have set up this way. Now *kolu* and Navarātri is more about innovative thinking and presenting such skills. It is kind of a competition between the houses that have kolu. The newspapers and media are one most important factor for this mindset, as they promote this by giving gifts and prizes for the best *kolu*. It has now become Navarātri *kolu* plus a science and innovation exhibition."

As is evident from these women, some are of the opinion that there is a contradiction between the purity of ritual and the show-off, commercialization, and entertainment aspects of kolu. As explained, I understand their concern about purity to concern the proper conditions for worshipping the *kolu*, which again relates to the social standing of people in terms of ritual purity, or that Brahmins are those most fit for keeping *kolu*. But their skepticism also includes the trend of themes and competitions in *kolu*, which they regard as diminishing the devotional aspects. Contrasting the opinions that show overshadows the religious, or that the consequences of the contemporary popularity of kolu reduce the purity of the ritual, I argue that devotion and playfulness are by no means mutually exclusive. They can co-exist, and *kolu* is a perfect example of this intermingling of various sentiments and modes attached to ritual. Playfulness here is considered a mode or an attitude that people may have when they delve into the ritual (cf. Bado-Fralick and Norris 2010, 132), as Mr. Gopinath when he fashions his dolls, and others when they employ their creative skills in fashioning the display of dolls and in fashioning the goddesses-as-pots or oil lamps. This mode of playfulness includes creativity, competition, and aesthetic expression, as I outlined in the introduction. Moreover, as Rodrigues (2018, 409) points out, kolu represents "a paradigmatic act of girls' play", namely playing with dolls. Since the goddess is embodied and installed on the display, the devotee can be considered playing with the goddess herself (ibid.).

It should not be underestimated that *kolu* is a ritual practice, although it concerns (also secular, but consecrated) dolls and toys. *Kolu* is a religious ritual,

and its efficacy brings about auspicious results if practiced correctly (which, according to many respondents, is with purity). The people whose *kolus* I visited all appeared pious and sincere about venerating the goddess through keeping *kolu*, while simultaneously many were obviously proud of showing me a good display. There is, importantly, also a "low-key" competition going on apart from the explisit ones in the media: the women who visit each other also judge the different *kolus*.

As explained earlier, people often emphasized how they appreciated having female guests over, that is, they enjoyed the social aspects of an event both religious and joyful. Many also told me how sad they were once they have to part with the dolls. It became clear to me early on that the dolls are considered *more* than just dolls. People would address the dolls in terms of gods or close family relations and consider them to embody powers. As Mrs. Nirmala expressed: "These nine days give me so much joy. For two or three days after keeping back the dolls I will feel very sad, since I will see them only after a year". The anticipation attached to the festival was even followed by fear for some women. An elderly non-Brahmin lady said "if Navarātri is approaching in 9 or 10 days, we get scared. You must take out the dolls, paint them, set [the *kolu*], pay people, and spend money. So, there is fear (Ta. *payam*). We do it because we have to." The general notion is that keeping *kolu* is serious business: you cannot discontinue once you have started, and it should be practiced properly. You are either all in, or you should not keep one – there are no half measures.

### **Concluding Remarks**

A kolu displays a  $l\bar{l}l\bar{a}$  of the deities: a miniature world played out on a stepped altar, confirming the often-fluid borders between sacred and secular in Hinduism, as secular dolls, like Barbies, are consecrated and become sacred alongside the gods. This is "work done playfully" (Driver 1998, 8, cited in Raj and Dempsey 2010, 5). The ritual of keeping a kolu includes a set of "unwritten rules", such as the hierarchy of the steps; the need to buy doll(s) annually; and certain components should be present for what is considered a "proper" kolu. The most important would be the steps, keeping the three goddesses Lakṣmī, Durgā and Sarasvatī, as well as presenting the  $t\bar{a}mp\bar{u}lam$  to visitors. In fact, the ritual of presenting the  $t\bar{a}mp\bar{u}lam$  seems to be the one omnipresent element wherever kolu is practiced domestically – I have never once visited a kolu without being bestowed with gifts on my departure (but importantly, this practice dissapears when kolus are set up in temples and other public spaces).

Most respondents also emphasized the importance of giving *tāmpūlam* during *kolu* in interviews.

But the rules may be bent, such as in the case of Gopinath's man-sized figures. He is a Brahmin man who expresses his devotion to Varadarāja Viṣṇu through crafting Varadarāja figures of domestic waste items as *kolu*. Simultaneously, this *kolu* enacts a specific attitude towards environmentalism, and it might even be regarded a failed *kolu*, being largely ignored by orthodox Vaiṣṇavas. Hancock (1999, 252; 2001, 12–13) describes a *kolu* where the dolls and objects were placed on piles of books. Even the dolls may be omitted: for instance, the Tamil newspaper Dinamalar featured in 2015 a *kolu* where various cacti were displayed in flowerpots on the steps, and the Chennai paper Mylapore times featured in 2011 a *kolu* of only framed pictures and one of only miniature silver toys.<sup>268</sup>

I have shown in this chapter how *kolu* comes with a set of varieties through a specific frame, and how people may creatively "push" the frame and interpret its contents. While some dolls are found in nearly every kolu, others display unique dolls and have one-of-a-kind collections. And while some welcome and embrace contemporary changes such as themed *kolus*, spectacle and other commercial aspects, others do not.

<sup>268</sup> http://www.mylaporetimes.com/2011/10/navaratri-kolu-gallery-2/ (accessed 23.08.22).

# Chapter 7 Newly Started *Kolus*, Brahminization and Adaptions

"If it were not for our non-vegetarian food habits, we'd be like Brahmins in our devotion"

To keep (Ta. *vai*) a *kolu* has predominantly been a practice of Brahmins and other higher castes. <sup>269</sup> The practice has traditionally run hereditarily in the family and been maintained as a life-long commitment. Many non-Brahmin respondents who did not keep *kolu* themselves were still under the opinion that *kolu* is predominantly a Brahmin ritual.

I have shown how keeping kolu requires certain orthodox rules of purity, but it also requires a solid income. This is not only to buy new dolls yearly and repaint the old ones to make them look fresh, but also to provide gifts and food for a considerable number of guests, as well as necessities for  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$ . One of my standard questions when visiting a kolu was which among the dolls were new that particular year. I learned that very few families had bought only a single doll; rather, people bought several, including independent dolls and sets (one of the doll makers in Pommaikaran Street estimated the price range of his dolls from INR 20–10 000). Keeping kolu thus demands dedication as well as time and money. However, from being a high caste ritual practice, kolu is currently in the process of being taken up by non-Brahmin families who have not kept kolu hereditarily, and kolu is rapidly increasing in popularity.<sup>270</sup> According to my findings in the field, this has happened in Kanchipuram for the past two decades or so.

During fieldwork I visited several families who had started keeping *kolu* recently. In general, people gave three reasons for why they had started with *kolu*: Some had witnessed Brahmins' *kolus*, after which they (or their children) desired to imitate the same; others had witnessed people in their community

<sup>269</sup> See Chettiyar (1973, 100), Reiniche (1979, 51, fn.16) Logan (1980) Tanaka (1999), Hancock (1999), Wilson (2015; 2018), Narayanan (2018), Sivakumar (2018). In Karnataka, however, *goṃbe habba* (Kannada: "festival of dolls") was practiced by many castes (Narayanan 2018, 278).

<sup>270</sup> I was told during fieldwork in 2014 that *kolu* in Kanchipuram mainly had been the practice of Brahmins and Chettiyars, as well as a well-known Sah family who had kept for 78 years in 2014 (the owners of a prominent silk emporium in Kanchipuram and, curiously, sponsors of the Vijayadaśamī *alamkāra* in the Patavēṭṭamman temple).

who had recently started with *kolu* and prospered. A third reason was starting with *kolu* as a votive practice; donating or keeping dolls in connections with a vow. Often people also gave a mix of these three reasons. I will discuss newly started *kolus* through detailing a case, before turning to the question of Brahminization, and how *kolu* is appropriated when adopted by non-Brahmins.

#### An Example: The Kolus of Kavitha and Ponnamal

Kavitha, a housewife in her early fourties from the silk worker community Pattunooli (Sah), started with *kolu* in 2010. Initially she bought five sets, before she bought the stairs the second year. In 2014 she had an impressive collection of colorful and freshly painted dolls, covering her entire living room and the hallway. In 2015 it had grown even further, with several Krsnā *līlā* sets and a huge set of Krsna and Arjuna from the *Bhagavadgītā* added, among others. On the seven kolu steps she keeps quite large dolls depicting deities, but several mythological sets, various pilgrimage places and cultural scenes as well as a cricket set surround the steps on the floor. More dolls are placed on and under a table, and on one of her livingroom walls that is shaped like a shelf. Kavitha's eye-catching Kumbhakarna demon doll was manufactured on demand, since she wanted a doll not everyone else had, and her kolu was indeed referred to as "the one with the Kumbhakarna doll" by others I visited from the same community (see figure 7.1). In the hallway, she keeps village, forest and market scenes, surrounded by light bulbs. She had added to some of the sets using sand, stones and cotton balls, and handwritten signs describing what was depicted. Kavitha prepares for Navarātri 15 days in advance, when she dusts, wipes, and airs her dolls, and repaints their gold. When I asked why she started with kolu, she explained that she had watched her Brahmin tenants:

"We did not have the habit [of keeping *kolu*]. But our Brahmin tenants downstairs used to have *kolu* and at that time a lot of people would come and visit them. After they vacated, I too felt the desire to keep *kolu*, and this desire was there for four years or so. My husband was initially saying that we do not have the habit, but later gave permission. My father-in-law was also for it. [...] We had God's permission<sup>271</sup> and our family's permission to keep *kolu*."

<sup>271 &</sup>quot;God's permission" probably refers to a dream of Kavitha Bhai's daughter. During Navarātri the year before they started keeping *kolu*, Kāmākṣī appeared in the dream and placed *kolu* dolls on their table. After hearing about this dream, Kavitha's husband agreed to keep the *kolu*.

The first time I visited, in 2014, her living room was filled to the brim with women dressed up in beautiful saris and strings of jasmine in their hair, as well as some children. The women were admiring the dolls and photographing them with their cell phones, and Kavitha proudly pointed out specialties in her collection (figure 7.2). Particularly the pink clad Vastugrāhalakṣmī, which was one of the new dolls this year, received much attention. Two elderly women sat down and sang *stotras* before the *kolu* and Kavitha's teenage daughter, neatly dressed in a purple silk sari, distributed chickpeas to all the women who showed up. People came and went while we had an informal interview in midst of the *kolu* arrangements. Kavitha explained that her daughter, too, was keen on starting with *kolu*, before she continued:

"I had this desire for a long time. I wanted to keep *kolu* grandly and give people things. There is a joy in that. I do not go to temples much, but my husband does. He goes to three or four temples before sitting down to eat *tiffin*. But I cannot go because I do not have the time. [...] So, it is like the joy I get in these ten days is the joy of the entire year put together."

On Vijayadaśamī Kavitha moves one of her kolu dolls forward (instead of laying it flat), "so that next year more people will come to our house". This day, Kavitha, her husband, and their two children celebrate Sarasvatī Pūjā by placing books and worshipping them in front of the kolu. The same day they offer goat meat and whiskey in the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  room right behind the kolu, to honor their family deity Tuljapur Bhavanī, who is installed among the dolls on their kolu. This is a caste specific part of their celebrations prevalent among the Sahs and will be discussed further as we proceed.

Kavitha's huge number of dolls only four and five years into her practice indicates her passion for the festival as well as and her household's financial status (her husband works as an electrician). When asked if celebrating Navarātri with such grandeur was not a hassle, she again emphasized her huge interest in the dolls as she replied:

"It is a big job. People who come home say that once my daughter marries, I will have trouble keeping it. Of course, it is difficult! But I say as long as I have strength in my body, I will do it, because I have a lot of interest in it. The days we did not keep *kolu* at home, I bought dolls for Rs. 5000 and gave [to other's *kolus*]. I did not know that I was going to keep [*kolu*], but I bought dolls for different people. I took so much of interest."



Figure 7.1: Mrs. Kavitha in front of her *kolu*. Kumbhakarṇa doll on the table, 2015.



Figure 7.2: Mrs. Kavitha showing dolls to her guests. Vastugrāhalakṣmī somewhat in front of the other dolls, 2015.

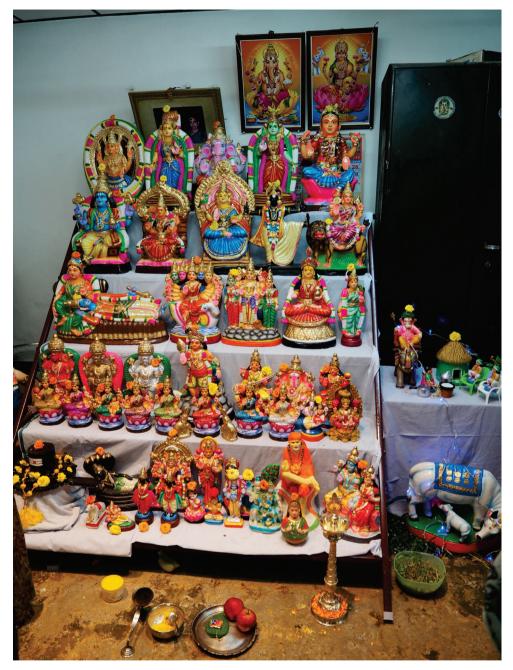


Figure 7.3: Mrs. Ponnamal's kolu, 2014.

Kavitha has eight siblings and tells me three of them keep *kolu*: "they saw me and started keeping, because we don't have the habit at [our natal] home." Her older sister, Ponnamal, was in her second year keeping *kolu* when I visited in 2014. Ponnamal's *kolu* was significantly smaller than her sister's, but consisted of 7 seps displaying deities, with several wedding sets, a village scene and two pairs of Chettiyar dolls on the side (figure 7.3). Ponnamal explained that she had watched Kavitha's *kolu* as well as others, but simultaneously she had the desire to fulfill a vow (Ta. *vēntutal*):<sup>272</sup>

"I saw lots of others keeping it and then I thought it would be nice too. Also, it is worshipping God for 10 days. [...] Some people keep it because they have the practice. In our house we did not have the practice, but I thought: 'let us keep it and see'. I had a vow that if my prayers were fulfilled, I would keep *kolu*, and then I liked it, so I kept it."

To initiate the *kolu* as a vow to the goddess, as Ponnamal did, is a common practice in Kanchipuram today, along with watching Brahmins, as Kavitha, or watching others who have recently started with *kolu*. If the vow is fulfilled, the family will continue the *kolu* tradition. Or, if the family has no desire to keep a *kolu* themselves and meet the financial and ritual requirements, another option is to buy a single doll or a set either for a temple *kolu* or the kolu of friends and relatives to fulfill the vow. Votive dolls like these are also kept on one's *own* kolus once one starts keeping one. Kavitha had, for instance, prayed that a skin problem would improve, and bought a Ramanuja doll for her *kolu* once it did.

<sup>272</sup> The word my respondents used for this votive practice was usually a form of the Tamil word for prayer, <code>vēnṭutal</code> (to want, desire, request), such as <code>nānkal</code> <code>vēnṭitu</code> <code>vāyccōm</code> (we prayed and kept [the doll]) or <code>vēnṭi</code> <code>kuḍukkratu</code> (she prayed and gave [the doll]). As Harman (2006) remarks, the Tamil language has several and more nuanced words denoting the English "vow", and he tracked down no less than 104 Tamil terms referring to vows, many of which are very specific (206, 32).



Figure 7.4: Kalyāna set, 2015.



Figure 7.5: Sīmanta set, 2015.

#### Votive Dolls and the Increasing Popularity of Kolu

The votive dolls available on the market are usually wedding sets (Skt. *kalyāna*, Ta. *kalyāṇam*) for marriage, and what respondents would refer to in English as "baby shower" sets (Skt. *sīmanta*, Ta. *cīmantam*, the prenatal *saṃskāra* rite of parting the hair)<sup>273</sup> for conceiving a child (figures 7.4 and 7.5). In addition, Kṛṣṇa baby dolls are popular as prayers for conceiving.<sup>274</sup> Balasubramanian, a hereditary professional doll maker in his mid-fifties working in Pommaikāraṇ Street, told me these sets currently are among the most popular ones among his customers:

"If people buy a *kalyāna* set and give it to the temple *kolu* then by next year they will surely get married. Or they can keep it in their own house *kolu* and pray. [...] Previously the *sīmanta* set was not known but now it is very popular. Those who did not have kids keep the dolls in their own *kolu* or give it to temples. So, the next year they come to us and say that they now have a child."

These types of dolls are usually made in clay, preferably terracotta, as they are then created by earthen clay "with sanctity and good wishes", and the doll makers charge only a token amount, according to Balasubramanian. Once I started inquiring about these dolls, many families told me they had received such sets and dolls from friends and relatives, in particular praying for children and marriage. However, my field interviews indicate that votive dolls are by far most common among non-Brahmin families, among whom many had started recently to keep *kolu*, or do not keep *kolus* themselves. Only a few Brahmin families had heard of it or received such dolls.

On the question of whether the habit of keeping a *kolu* has increased the recent years, the doll maker continued:

"It has increased. Previously Brahmins used to have the habit of keeping *kolu* and they would be pure and orthodox in the way they practice. But now it has become a fancy thing. Everyone wants to keep it because they see others

<sup>273</sup> Interestingly, the *sīmanta* sets depict the rituals of women surrounding this Brahmanical ritual, and not the actual parting of the hair of the pregnant woman, which is performed by male Brahmins and the husband. This reflects the common image of the *kolu* as a female scene.

<sup>274</sup> Other sets I encountered that were given to other people's *kolus* as a prayer for conceiving included the golden cradle set and the baby Murukan set (Ta. *caravaṇa poykai*). Although donating dolls for getting children or marriage by far was most common, I also encountered dolls given for curing diseases (Ramanuja), for getting a house (Skt. *gṛha-praveśa*, Ta. *kirahappiravēcam* or "housewarming" set), opening a shop (Gaṇeśa) and for children to study well (Sarasvatī).

keeping it. You see, unlike other festivals that are just for a day or so, Navarātri is for nine days when people are invited home, <code>cuntal</code> is made, children are dressed up. Through these dolls, we understand that there is still divinity and power in this world. We are very happy that we are the instruments of this. We learnt this art [of making dolls] from our parents and we are not very educated. So, we see this as both a commercial venture and a spiritual exercise. Some people come to us and tell us about their problems. We give them dolls and then the following year they come back to us and say that their problems are now solved."

Another doll maker, Chinnarai, confirmed the tendency: "Now it is not so that people of one particular caste has to keep [kolu]. Now everybody has started keeping it." As demonstrated through the case of Mrs. Kavitha, *kolu* is frequently taken up as a ritual practice among non-Brahmin families on the initiatives of their women. While there are probably many reasons for the ongoing popularity of *kolu*, the social aspects at play here should not be underestimated: the fun and joy, the play, and the entertainment and amusement surrounding *kolu*, the receiving of guests, sharing food, gossiping, and dressing up nicely probably all contribute to the appeal of celebrating Navarātri grandly at home with keeping kolu, and in particular for women. I therefore suggest that the domestic festival sees a growth in popularity because it is a potential arena for women to meet up and to have fun together and appeals to women because it is a highly auspicious event, revolving around female values and desires. As was explained, several respondents would emphasize having guests over and socializing as a key reason for enjoying kolu, or among their reasons for wanting to start with kolu, and Kavitha was no exception when she declared:

"See how many people come home! Yesterday we had guests until 10 in the night. People both known and unknown to us. [...] I tell my husband just as I do not interfere in your temple visits, please do not interfere in what I do during these nine days. Let me feel happy at least doing these things."

Some respondents attributed the increase in people who keep *kolu* on the introduction of new media, such as TV shows on religious discourse. Along with spiritual magazines or pamphlets, these create awareness of ritual practices, and, according to some, increased *bhakti*. Non-Brahmin women frequently confront these magazines or pamphlets when adopting the practice of *kolu*, as they explain how to perform certain rituals and which goddess to worship at what day and contain songs and recipes. Mrs. Meena, a non-Brahmin woman who had kept *kolu* for several years, explained:

"I have a book issued by *cakti vikaṭaṇ*<sup>275</sup> which mentions how each goddess is to be worshipped with *prasāda*, mixed rice, *kolam* etc. We will follow whatever we can from this."

The explosive sale of *kolu* dolls reported by the doll makers might also have increased due to a growth in nuclear families, which means there is a need of more dolls to complete the *kolu*. Finally, keeping *kolu* and its conspicuous display and consumption may contribute to social mobility, which may be another reason for (or consequence of) its appeal.

#### Kolus, Brahminization and Class Mobility

Once restricted to Brahmins and upper castes, now being adopted by families from communities of various social standing, can the kolu be seen as part of a Brahminization or Sanskritization process? After all, many respondents told me, like Mrs. Kavitha did, that they had started keeping kolu because they had watched Brahmins do it. Moreover, among those with newly started kolus, people would frequently consult with Brahmins when they had questions about their *kolu* and gave reasons like "some things only the Ivers will know" or "there is supposedly an order in keeping the dolls, but only the Iyers know it" in interviews. These women express a hierarchy of knowledge, namely that Brahmins are the carriers of correct ritual knowledge, and when fresh in partaking in this knowledge, they need their guidance. Brahmins would in turn tell me how they were approached by non-Brahmins regarding newly started *kolus*, like the wife of a temple priest in the Ekāmranatha temple: "Our neighbors who are Mudaliars keep kolu. They came yesterday and they asked if they could throw the ārati on the floor. I told them that they must throw it on the ground." Another Brahmin woman said: "They (non-Brahmins) ask us what kind of cuntal to offer, and what they should and should not do." These women also express that caste, and in particular the categories of Brahmin and non-Brahmin, continue to be of great importance when it comes to ritual practices in contemporary society.

In contemporary Tamil Nadu, Brahmin religious practices and the piety attached to them construct a middle-class ideal (Wilson 2015, 26, see also Fuller 1999, Kapadia 1995). Fuller has argued that the appeal of Brahmin cultural capital to a large extent lies in the association between Brahmins and the

<sup>275</sup> *Cakti vikaṭaṇ* are spiritual magazines published by the *Ananda Vikaṭaṇ* magazine group, who publish magazines covering several topics. This particular magazine that Mrs. Meena showed me was a Navarātri special that followed a 2012 issue (the full online version can be accessed at http://www.vikatan.com/sakthivikatan/2012-oct-16/navarathiri-special/24388.html (accessed 22.08.2022).

Sanskritic pan-Indian tradition: in particular Sanskritic Hinduism, but also classical music and dance (Fuller 1999, 36). <sup>276</sup> The refinement associated with Brahmins also include appearance and behavior, seen for instance in diet and skin color (1999, 35). Fuller says:

"There is a consistent tendency to identify Sanskritic Brahminical culture as the core of Tamil 'civilized' high culture, which in many respects is deemed Brahminical because it is high, rather than high because it is Brahminical. For this reason, members of the socio-economic elite, both Brahmin and non-Brahmin, are predisposed to identify their own cultural values as Brahminical, and upwardly mobile non-Brahmins are attracted to those values. Thus we find the modern adoption of Brahminical values by castes attempting 'to appropriate a prestigious cultural style that enhances their change in class status'." (Fuller 1999, 36)

Since emulating Brahmanical values in this manner concerns class mobility rather than a rise in caste status, scholars have emphasized that this type of Brahminization is not strict Sanskritization in the sense of Srinivas' definition (Kapadia 1995, 11, 47).<sup>277</sup> It is, however, a concept of social mobility which "is quite prevalent in the social milieu of Tamilnadu" (Wilson 2018, 240). In the following, I employ the concept of Brahminization in a very generic way, indicating a rise in social mobility through emulating Brahmin habits.

As in India in general, there is currently a growing middle class in Tamil Nadu, and a powerful desire to acquire middle class status. This is referred to by scholars as the "new middle class," resulting from economic growth during the 1990's. <sup>278</sup> Today most scholars hold that middle class identity not only

<sup>276</sup> It is, however, important to point out that while high status is considered as Brahmin, there is also much anti-Brahmin rhetoric going on in Tamil Nadu politics.

<sup>277</sup> The term "Sanskritization" was introduced in the 1950's by Srinivas (1952, 1956), and indicates a hierarchical movement where people from the lower strata of society attempt to move upwards by adopting the practice, ideas, and beliefs of Brahmins. Srinivas chose the term Sanskritization over Brahminization, since some Vedic rituals are confined to the "twice-born" castes (1952, 30), but the two are used to denote the same process (Staal on the other hand, demonstrates the weaknesses of the term "Sanskritization" in an article from 1963). The concept of Sanskritization has been criticized on various grounds. Srinivas himself recognized its complexity and continued to modify and work on its development. In 1966, he defined Sanskritization broadly as "a process by which a 'low' Hindu caste, or tribal or other group, changes its customs, ritual, ideology, and way of life in the direction of a high caste." (Srinivas 1966)

<sup>278</sup> Socio-economically between working class and elite, the "old middle class" consists of upper castes (mostly Brahmins) who under British colonial rule and after the independence had access to high education and employment. The "new middle class" is lower in caste, partly because of the Mandal Commission of the 1980's which gave the OBC

concerns economy, but that it also culturally constructed (Fernandes 2000). Middle class identification concerns how people take up values and practices, and how they employ their income to preserve a particular worldview (Wilson 2015, 27). Middle class may thus be viewed as an ongoing "project", something one "performs" through emulating certain values and practices (including ritual), upper class behavior being perceived as Brahmanic; and also through consumption and the use and display of purchases.

Scholars have shown how an increased religiosity focused on showing off one's Hindu identity is spreading through a particular segment of society, namely in middle class households, who are prone to put money into rituals.<sup>279</sup> Minna Säävälä, who has done research on middle class in Hyderabad, argues that middle class religion is closely connected to auspiciousness and earthly success, and that Hinduism particularly provides space for interpreting the sacred in connection with economic success (2010, 174). Sara Dickey has shown how in particular weddings, but also various domestic rituals become arenas to enact middle-class standing and demonstrate financial possibilities (see Dickey 2016, chapter 6). This is very similar to the conspicuous display and consumption of the kolu: the number of dolls, the number of steps and the associated gifts communicates a family's ability to finance rituals that are visually rich in their materiality. As Deeksha Sivakumar puts it, the *kolu* "provides a grammar through which displayed materiality can be understood as auspiciousness and wealth" (Sivakumar 2018, 270). Through celebrating the boons a family has received from Laksmī with an abundant and prosperous *kolu* display, future prosperity is aspired for, too. Prosperity is reflected in some of the more popular kolu dolls themselves these days also, such as Kubera, God of wealth, and Vastugrāhalaksmī (figure 7.6). 280 This doll, depicting money showering Laksmī with her right leg posed as if she is entering the house, should be kept facing the house and not its entrance, as to allow wealth to enter, according to instructions from the doll makers.

<sup>(</sup>Other Backward Castes) permission to government jobs and education. (Wilson 2015, 28)

<sup>279</sup> See, for example, Säävälä 2001, 2010; Dickey 2016. For a discussion on class, caste and gender during Navarātri in Rajasthan, see Ortgren 2018.

<sup>280</sup> According to the estimates of the doll maker Balasubramanian, the Vastugrahalakṣmī was one of his two most sold dolls in 2014, along with the Viśvarūpadarśana (Viṣṇu revealing his true form to Arjuna).



Figure 7.6: Vastugrāhalaksmī, 2015.

Other scholars have pointed out how a household's ability to keep *kolu* may play part in communicating social status (see Hancock 2001, 2, Sivakumar 2018, Wilson 2015, 2018). In her PhD thesis entitled "Middle-Class Identity and Hindu Women's Ritual Practice in South India" (2015), Nicole Wilson locates *kolu* as a crucial site for social change in contemporary South India. <sup>281</sup> Very similar to my own findings in Kanchipuram, Wilson observes how *kolu* currently is adopted by non-Brahmin households in Madurai. In her work she shows how the

<sup>281</sup> See also Wilson 2018.

conspicuous consumption of kolu contributes to negotiate and communicate the middle-classness<sup>282</sup> and socio-economic standing of families, stating that:

"While traditionally *kolu*-constructing and viewing has been a higher caste practice, those of the middle class, but perhaps of lower castes, are now locating the festival of Navarātri as a time during which caste stereotypes and practices can be challenged, but class stereotypes can be reaffirmed and class identities can be constructed." (Wilson 2015, 210)

As emphasized earlier, women visiting each other and going from home to home in the evening distinguishes Navarātri from other festivals celebrated in Tamil Nadu. Through *kolu* visits guests easily draw conclusions about other people's social identity, when homes are opened and on display through the creativity of women. Competition is both in the open as well as subtler: people compare and discuss the size of the *kolu*, the number of dolls and the gifts they receive (Hancock 1999, 247, 2001, 2, Wilson 2015, 210), and which *kolus* are "good" *kolus* and with a high number of steps.

Not only the *kolu*, but also a family's interiors are on display, and class status and level of income become easily identifiable for visitors. For example, Hancock (1999, 248) tells of how women during *kolu* viewings "scrutinized the cleanliness and furnishings of each other's home, and the quality of clothing, jewelry, and cosmetics." My field assistant Ms. Vaishnavi would easily identify most homes we visited as upper and lower middle class based on their layout and furnishings, looking for "class identity markers" such as TVs, refrigerators, and other goods. Items such as TVs would sometimes blend in with the *kolu* itself (figure 7.7).

It should also be mentioned that while none of my respondents mentioned class (and I did not ask specifically about it), some women expressed openly, without my asking, how much they had spent on *kolu* dolls and gifts for Navarātri, emphasizing that they were wealthy enough to keep *kolu* in a grand manner.

The concept of "middle-classness" was proposed by Fernandes (2006) in order to consider the experience and imagination connected with the middle class. (Brosius 2010, 14)



Figure 7.7: TV forming part of the kolu, 2015.

#### Temple Kolus and Brahminization

Several *amman* temples may be said to undergo Brahminization, in that more and more temples keep *kolu* during Navarātri, a practice communicating higher forms of Hindu religion. <sup>283</sup> *Kolus* in temples of goddesses served by non-Brahmin priests is a recent phenomenon, <sup>284</sup> and while they have had a *kolu* in the Kāmākṣī temple at least since 2003, <sup>285</sup> it rapidly grew and expaned from one to two *kolus* between my visits in 2009–2015. Since also the Brahmanical Kāmākṣī temple sees a growth in dolls, perhaps *kolus* in temples should not necessarily be interpreted as attempts of Brahminization, but rather seen as an effect of how the general growth in *kolu* now also expands from the domestic

<sup>283</sup> See also Wilson 2018, 244.

I did not see a single *kolu* during Navarātri in 2011 when I frequented non-Brahmin *amman* temples in Kanchipuram during fieldwork for my MA thesis on Renukā-Māriyamman.

<sup>285</sup> My main informant in the Kāmākṣī temple Mr. Sathyamurti Sastrigal could not tell exactly how long the temple had kept *kolu*. A picture from 2003 reveals a small *kolu* which appears to be in its very beginning, consisting of eight dolls on two steps with a stuffed tiger in front.

sphere to the public (of course, these explanations do not rule each other out). As mentioned previously, I for instance saw a *kolu* at a petrol station, hardly a scene for potential Brahminization. Moreover, the growth in votive dolls discussed in previous sections means that more and more dolls are donated to temples. This is a ritual practice following the recent popularity of *kolu* among non-Brahmin households, and people who do not keep *kolu* may engage in the tradition through buying votive dolls to temples or families. Temples could also put up *kolus* to attract people to *their* temple. The two *kolus* of the Kāmākṣī temple were, for instance, huge conversation pieces among devotees, especially families visiting with children. However, further research on *kolus* in temples is required to draw conclusions.

#### Appropriating the Kolu

Does *kolu* change when moving from Brahmin to non-Brahmin hands? What happens to the *kolu* when it is started in households that until now had no share in this tradition? What is consistent in *kolu*, and what changes? Through the case of Mrs. Madhumita's *kolu* and drawing also on the newly started *kolus* of Kavitha and her sister in the discussion, I will demonstrate how this ritual may be appropriated when adopted by non-Brahmins.

Mrs. Madhumita is 32 years old and teaches computer science at an engineering college in Kanchipuram. She got married a couple of years ago and keeps a modest *kolu* in the home she shares with her husband, but the main celebrations take place in her natal home, situated within a walking distance from the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple. Here, she assists her mother in arranging the *kolu* and performing the rituals.



Figure 7.8: Mrs. Madhumita's kolu, 2015.

The small living room in Madhumita's natal home is abundant with dolls for Navarātri, and a *kolu* of 7 steps rises in the middle of the room (figure 7.8). The steps are clad with a white and a purple saree and filled with deities, such as the ten descendants of Visnu, the eight forms of goddess Laksmī, Mārivamman and Laksmīnarasimha. On the floor on each side of the steps as well as on a table in the corner are several more dolls, including the *Marappācci* dolls, wedding sets and procession sets, Ganesas and three dominating dolls depicting Aiyappan, Ardhanareśvara (half Śiva, half Śakti) and Rajarajeśvari, which the family had constructed themselves (see figure 7.9). The latter dolls change every year; the previous year they had fashioned the saptakannikal (the seven sisters). The floor in front of the three dolls is spread with baby dolls, plastic fruits and stuffed animals, and their hallway as well is decorated with children's toys such as trains, Disney figures and a traffic junction with toy rickshaws and cars, as well as a cricket set, the Chettiyar dolls and a village scene. Some of the kolu dolls, such as the wedding set, some baby Krsnas and the Krsna uñcal (depicting Krsnas on a swing), have been donated by guests wanting to get married or to conceive a child. In front of the *kolu* on top of the drawn up *kōlam*, stands the *prasāda* offered to the goddess, as well as the *tāmpūlam* plate, prepared with sari, a blouse piece, bananas, jasmines, betel leaves and coconut, and a lit oil lamp. On top of the *kolu* stands the pot in which the goddess is invoked, flanked by images of Mīnāksī and Kāmāksī.

But the pot is not the only representation of the goddess in this home during Navarātri. Madhumita is possessed by the goddess during the evening kolu visits and speaks arul vākku (Ta. "prophecy") for her visitors. One evening when I visited, as Madhumita's mother chanted the Mahisāsuramardinī Stotram, Madhumita's body suddenly started to gently rock back and forth, her eyes closed, a blissful expression fell over her face, and her tongue occasionally slipped out of her mouth like a lizard searching for an insect. The goddess was quickly welcomed into Madhumita's body as her mother sprinkled her with sacred water, smeared her face, arms and feet with turmeric and vermillion powders, and presented her a plate filled with fruits, a sari, and a spear (Ta. vēl) which Madhumita placed near her chest tucked inside her sari blouse. She was thereupon garlanded and received a bunch of  $n\bar{l}m$  leaves, and her mother sang some Tamil devotional songs to Māriyamman and waved the *āratī* lamp before Madhumita. Next, a woman among the guests approached the goddess with another plate filled with bananas, apples, a coconut, betel leaves, incense and a sari, which Madhumita as the goddess draped around herself as she continued rocking peacefully back and forth. The woman then joined in a conversation



Figure 7.9: *Kanyā pūjā* in front of Mrs. Madhumita's self-manufactured *kolu* dolls, 2015.

with the goddess, all the while looking deeply moved, joining her palms, almost inaudibly whispering her questions and replies to the goddess (figure 7.10).

It turned out she had trouble with her husband and wanted her family to stick together, and that this was her second approach to the goddess for a solution to this problem. They discussed back and forth how the husband had little time to go to the temple, which was the remedy previously described by the goddess. The goddess stood her ground: "If you follow whatever I say without failure, you will get whatever you want! [...] When I say a remedy for someone, they must follow it. If you do not, what can I do? Once you do, come, and tell me!" The woman continued asking for the well-being of her brother and his wife who do not live together anymore, and a baby on behalf of an acquaintance. The goddess seized the opportunity to campaign for more visitors and replied that they had to come and see her themselves: "if she is hungry, can you eat for her?!" And the session continued.

On Vijayadaśamī, the festival's 10<sup>th</sup> day, Madhumita's mother will perform an *abhiṣeka* for Madhumita as the goddess, with the water from *kalaśa* on the *kolu* in which the goddess has been ritually installed. Madhumita explained in an interview how this ablution is related to the goddess's fight with Mahiṣa:

"That will be the very grand day, the last day (i.e. Vijayadaśamī). The last day was Mahṣāsuramardini (the killing of the buffalo demon), so ampāļ (the goddess) will be very angry. To destroy [Mahiṣa], she will be getting more anger, and she will be in an *ugram* state. So, to reduce that, we will have the *kalaca apisēkam* (Ta. "ablution from the pot")."

According to Madhumita, people mainly approach her for issues regarding fertility, marriage, disease and getting rid of evil spirits. During Navarātri she receives one family each evening, who sponsor *the* pūjā and brings gifts for the goddess, such as saris, bangles, fruits, flowers, mirrors and vermillion powder. "So many people will come. From abroad also they will come. Dubai and Chennai, and Kanchipuram" Madhumita explained. "That is very special here when comparing to other homes and other *kolus*. Here, Ampāļ is lively coming, telling *arul vākku* to all those fellows".

Indeed, it was the goddess, possessing Mrs. Madhumita, who told the family to keep *kolu* in the first place: "After getting Ampāļ on my body (i.e. after getting possessed), Ampāļ told [us] to keep *kolu*. We have to keep the *kolu*. This is not a home; it is a temple. So, it will look like a temple". This happened 7 or 8 years back. The deities possessing her are Aṅkāļa Paramēcuvari, Karumāriyammaṇ and Lakṣmīnarasiṃha, and apart from Navarātri evenings, she sometime gets

possessed on full moon days and Tuesdays.<sup>286</sup> The possessions are controlled by Madhumita's mother,<sup>287</sup> and invoked in her through devotional songs.



Figure 7.10: The goddess as Madhumita in session with a client, 2015.

Daily during Navarātri, Madhumita performs a *kanyā pūjā* for her seven-yearold niece who is encouraged to practice yoga or *Bharatanātyam* in front of the display. Once during the festival, she also performs an oil lamp *pūjā* for Lakṣmī in front of the kolu, telling me "I want to get money". Sarasvatī Pūjā is celebrated

<sup>286</sup> Madhumita told me she first got possessed after being sick for a several months while in college. It turned out she was affected by black magic (Ta. ceyviṇai), which after about 6 months was driven away as the fierce Aṅkāļa Paramēcuvari entered her body. Later, to balance the goddess's fierceness, which, as she claimed, made Madhumita lust for non-veg, death and blood each time she left the house, the peaceful Karumāriyamman also entered her body. Finally, after Madhumita's mother was told in a dream to bring her daughter to the Lakṣmīnarasiṃha temple in Palayasevaram, Lakṣmīnarasiṃha possessed Madhumita and finally balanced the female deities with a male deity. However, Madhumita told that Lakṣmīnarasiṃha "will also be manifested [in me] as Ampāl, because this house is the goddess's. After all, [goddess] Lakṣmī is also there in Lakshmīnarasimha".

<sup>287</sup> Madhumita's mother also gets possessed occasionally and and gives *arul vākku* as Murukan and *Ugra* Laksmīnarasimha.

by worshipping a statue of Sarasvatī and distributing pens to the guests. The  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$ , the possessions, dancing (Madhumita is a former dancer) and singing goes on through all Navarātri evenings in this household. Madhumita volunteered estimates that she spends INR 50–60 000 yearly for the *kolu*: for decorations, dolls, food, gifts for visitors, for ingredients in  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$ . Like so many others, she also shares a particular love for the Navarātri festival and the dolls: "The 10 days will happen very fast. After the  $10^{th}$  day we used to cry because [the dolls] are all like relatives. After putting them to sleep, we will cry."

While Madhumita and her family perform many of the more standard kolu rituals, such as the  $kany\bar{a}$   $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ , which was not very common among people who had recently started with kolu but rather among Brahmins, she has also taken a creative turn in incorporating goddess possession and prophecy speaking in her performance of kolu, where Madhumita performs as a mediator between other people and the goddess. Deity or spirit possession is a practice commonly associated with lower castes. Unfortunately, I do not know which community Madhumita belongs to. It is, however, plausible to assume she is non-Brahmin, due to the practices of her household (such as possession), their family deity being Aṅkāḷa Paramēcuvari Ammaṇ of Mel Malayanoor (a deity associated with lower castes), and the fact that her father and her husband wore no sacred threads (the sacred thread indicates initiation in Vedic studies). Also, the goddesses possessing her, Aṅkāḷa Paramēcuvari and Karumāriyammaṇ, albeit powerful goddesses, are lower in hierarchy than the Brahmanical goddesses, and associated with lower castes and possession.  $^{289}$ 

#### Adaptions and Appropriations

We have seen how Madhumita integrates possession and prophecy speaking, practices associated with lower castes, in her performance of *kolu*, traditionally associated with higher castes. If people Brahminize and intend to climb up a social ladder through keeping *kolu*, the ritual itself may rather said to be de-Brahmanized. When people of non-Brahmin communities adopt the practice of *kolu*, they may, as Madhumita, integrate ritual elements rooted in non-Brahmin practice in their performance of this ritual, and adapt the ritual to heir respective caste backgrounds. The most widespread example is the votive *kolu* dolls explored earlier in this section. Keeping or gifting such dolls is a prevalent

<sup>288</sup> See Osella and Osella 1999, Ram 2013, Trawick 1992. For Brahmin possession, see Hancock (1999, 144 ff.) and Osella and Osella (2000).

<sup>289</sup> And increasingly also the middle class (see Waghorne 2001).

practice among non-Brahmins, and nearly *all* newly started *kolus* I visited had such dolls on them, either bought by the *kolu* owners themselves, or donated by others. On the contrary, very few Brahmin households had such dolls, and many Brahmins did not know that this was a common practice. To keep or gift votive dolls can be seen as extending the auspiciousness generally ascribed to the *kolu* through connecting specific dolls to specific vows.

The offering of meat and alcohol to the goddess, described while discussing Kavitha's kolu, is another example of such appropriation. Others I visited from the same community, the Sah's (pattunooli), would also tell me that they offered meat in front of the  $kala\acute{s}a$  or in the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  room on Vijayada $\acute{s}am\bar{\imath}$ . Mr. Muthukumar held that this was because the goddess fasts for nine days and is unable to kill the demon until the  $10^{th}$  day when she, in the form of Caṇḍ $\bar{\imath}$ , drinks the blood of the new demons that emerge from the demon's blood drops. He explained:

"On the night of the  $9^{th}$  day [of Navarātri] we keep a pot in the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  room and on the  $10^{th}$  day at noon we offer it meat. Normally, on  $am\bar{a}v\bar{a}cai$ , Kārttikai<sup>290</sup> and Fridays we will not eat meat. But if the  $10^{th}$  day is even [on one of these days] we go ahead and eat meat."

The *kolu* of Muthukumar's family, which was in its 7<sup>th</sup> year in 2015, consisted almost only of deities and included very few "secular" sets. He considered himself a devoted and pious man and said during our interview: "if it were not for our non-vegetarian habits, we'd be like Brahmins in our devotion". Mrs. Meena, another Sah woman, told me that the offering of goat's lungs and liver on Vijayadaśamī equaled the killing (Ta. *pali*) of a sacrificial animal, which they had performed at home in earlier years. She said:

"We used to kill the animal at home long back but stopped because it is messy. It is a *pali* for Durgā. We also offer *puri*, *vadai* and the like, along with a quarter of liquor, so unlike the Tamils<sup>291</sup> all our people will be happy and drunk that day!"

Kavitha, however, does not install a *kalaśa*, and her offerings are given in front of the images in her  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  room before they are brought out and shown to the kolu.

<sup>290</sup> Kārttikai (Skt. Kṛttikā) is a monthly observance when Kṛttikā is the prevailing *nakṣatra* (Skt. "lunar mansion"). Most significant is Kārttikai tīpam in the moth of Kārttikai, marking how lord Śiva converted himself to an endless flame to prove his supremacy to Brahmā and Viṣṇu.

<sup>291</sup> The Sah community immigrated to Tamil Nadu from Maharashtra.

Based on the above examples of possession and prophecy speaking, offering of meat and alcohol, and a votive cult as part of celebrations of *kolu*, I argue that *kolu* does not simply play part in a Brahminization process, which indicates more of a one-way process, that people become more "Brahmin-like" in devotion and habits. Non-Brahmins frequently *add* to the "standard" Brahmin practice and appropriate the ritual. *Kolu* itself may thus be termed as deBrahmanized; associated with rituals associated with lower castes. Whether or not to term the processes of adopting *kolu* as described here Brahminization or Sanskritization is not crucial; rather, we should acknowledge that adapting a ritual like *kolu* is a creative and dynamic process – not a pure desire to equal or mimic others. The process is more complex, as what we speak of as two separate "strains" do in fact intertwine and influence each other and stand in a reciprocal relationship. Rituals are not static and formalized (Bado-Fralick and Norris 2010, 166); people frequently appropriate rituals, re-interpret them, and make tradition their own, which is what we see in the performance of *kolu*.

### **Concluding Remarks**

Alongside ritual agency, an economic agency becomes visible when it comes to *kolu* as an increasingly popular ritual among non-Brahmin families, on the initiatives of women. Many respondents said they were imitating Brahmins' *kolus*, as *kolu* until recently was, and according to many many still is, a Brahmin tradition. Several scholars have shown how lower castes appropriate ritual practices of higher castes to accumulate cultural capital. Wilson (2015, 2018) has explored the role of *kolu* in this process. Data from Kanchipuram show the same tendency in that people from lower strata of society currently take up *kolu* and exercise a conspicuous display of values through their dolls and associated gift giving.

Going beyond this, I have also explored the dynamics of *kolu* in this setting of change; meaning how *kolu* is appropriated when adopted by non-Brahmin families. Clearly, non-Brahmin women frequently *add* to the ritual, and may incorporate practices derived from their own cultural resources and categories (Säävälä 2001, 316). This includes possession, prophecy speaking, offering of meat and alcohol, and very often votive dolls, particularly connected to marriage and fertility. While *kolu* may be said to take part in a Brahminization process, the ritual itself is not merely mimicked, rather, it is frequently de-Brahmanized. The data presented here thus suggest a multidimensional change beyond, but including, upward caste mobility. Säävälä, too, argues that "high-caste religious practices do not remain untouched by change [...] and that to

account for religious changes as manifestations of Sanskritization, or as a flow of practices from the higher to the lower in a simplistic sense only partly accounts for the process" (2010, 173). Although Brahmins are not likely to include possession or non-vegetarian offerings in their practice of *kolu* any time soon, the votive dolls are one aspect of ritual change which is now very widespread in Kanchipuram. This has triggered a change in the doll makers' production due to heavy demand and has very likely contributed to the recent growth of the *kolus* in temples, such as the Kāmāksī temple.

## Chapter 8 Sarasvatī Pūjā: A Festival within the Festival

The morning of Navarātri's ninth day, Mrs. Srividya places a pile of books with pens on top in front of her home altar, housing pictures of Laksmī, Māriyamman and Sarasvatī, and brings a plate filled with puffed rice, nine limes and an apple, since Sarasyatī "should be given white prasāda". Soon, the room is filled with incense and "om namah śivāya" sounds repeatedly from loudspeakers, as Mrs. Srividya, who works as a teacher, starts reciting Tamil stotras while throwing rice on the book pile and pens. After continuing this for a while, she blesses a pair of compasses and a pencil, a vegetable cutter (Ta. aruvāmaṇai), and a sewing machine, as well as the door into the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  room, by marking them with turmeric and vermillion. She then recites a stotra to Sarasvatī, while throwing rice on Sarasvatī's picture on the altar. After calling her husband and two children in, her son throws rice at the book pile as well, while uttering a silent prayer. These books must not be opened today, but he should read from them tomorrow, on Vijayadaśamī, when all activities that are started are considered particularly prosperous. Mrs. Srividya explains: "Vijayadaśamī is [the day] when all three Saktis are together, so things begun that day will grow. Since evil was destroyed that day and good was established, it is very good for education." The family throws rice at the picture of Sarasvatī while Mrs. Srividya rings a bell and waves the  $\bar{a}rat\bar{i}$  flame in front of the book pile and the altar, and thereupon in front of their spacious *kolu* in the living room next door, their entrance door, and their motor bike and car which are parked right outside. The family then returns to the  $p\bar{u}i\bar{a}$  room, and they all prostrate before the altar.

This  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ , which occurs during Navarātri's ninth day, is known as Sarasvatī Pūjā (Ta. *Caracuvati pūcai*), or *āyudha pūjā* (Ta. *āyuta pūcai*, "blessing of weapons or instruments").

It includes the worship or veneration of books, musical instruments (figure 8.1), and work equipment – indeed all possible tools and instruments may be worshipped – and signifies and brings forth the prosperity of work and learning in the coming year by the grace of the goddess, in tune with her recent victory over evil. After the worship, the books should not be opened and the instruments not played until the next day of Vijayadaśamī, which is considered a "clean slate" and the most auspicious day to start any new undertaking. This,

however, appears not to be the case of rickshaws and other vehicles, which frequently are used the evening of their worship (figure 8.2).



Figure 8.1: *Vīnā* in front of the *kolu* for Sarasvatī Pūjā, 2014.

 $\bar{A}yudha~p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  and Sarasvatī Pūjā are strictly speaking two different  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  (Diehl 1956), but in contemporary Kanchipuram people may use both terms for this sub-festival. The  $\bar{a}yudha~p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ , previously a weapon  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  encompassing the worship of the king's weapons, marked the time the king and his armies rode out for war.<sup>292</sup> Today it marks the onset of the fiscal year, and is generally performed in stores and work environments in the evening. Garlanded rickshaws (even "wearing" banana tree trunks) drive through the streets (figure 8.2), and everything from elevators to fire extinguishers, cash registers and sewing machines are painted with tilakas (Ta. "marks") of sacred ashes and vermillion powder. Sarasvatī Pūjā is generally performed at home in the morning, when tools related to learning and music are put in front of the home altar or the kolu,

<sup>292</sup> Some also connect the *āyudha pūjā* to Arjuna's retrival of weapons from a *śamī* tree before the Mahābhārata war (see Biardau 1984 for interesting interpretations in this regard). This link was not made explicit by my respondents, with the exception of one priest of the Āti Kāmāksī temple.

so that Sarasvatī, goddess of knowledge, music, and art, blesses the artifacts. This traditionally marks the beginning of the school year (Skt.  $vidy\bar{a}rambha$ ), and many encourage their children to write their first letters this day. <sup>293</sup> However, as in the home of Mrs. Srividya, objects that could fall into both categories of  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ , may be worshipped simultaneously, despite of the terminology of the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ .



Figure 8.2: Rickshaw decorated for āyudha pūjā, 2014.

<sup>293</sup> This day many schools and preschools start their immatriculation, and papers are filled with ads for Vijayadaśamī admissions.

Sarasvatī Pūjā is not limited to *kolu* households. It is tremendously popular, and seems to have been for a long time, and celebrated across class and caste (Sonnerat 1782, Logan 1980, 246, Wilson, 2015, 201).  $^{294}$  My field interviews too confirm its popularity. A priest explained: "Some people have the habit of keeping *kolu*. It is part of their tradition, and only they keep. But everyone does Sarasvatī Pūjā or  $\bar{a}yudha~p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$ . What they do is, all the tools that are used are kept and worshipped.  $Kiy\bar{a}nam$  (Ta. "wisdom") is Sarasvatī, and that is also important."

As alluded to, Fuller and Logan (1985), Tanaka (1999) and Wilson (2015, 202) all write that Sarasvatī Pūjā is commonly performed by men, and with these rituals, the women's leadership roles in worship during Navarātri is again returned to the hands of men. In my experience from Kanchipuram, domestic Sarasvatī Pūjā is on the contrary more often performed by women or the married couple together, and thus rather prolonging the ritual agency of women than reducing it.  $\bar{A}yudha~p\bar{u}j\bar{a}$  on the other hand, is more often performed by men, at least this is the case in male dominated work environments.

<sup>294</sup> The ritual has its background as a royal ritual that signalized the onset of war after the rainy season (see Gengnagel 2013, Kane 1974, 190).

## Concluding Remarks: The Play of the Feminine

The Navarātri festival is a manifold and complex cultural performance, viewed here as a celebration of feminine powers in association with the goddess, and as a festival intimately connected to female religious agency. I have focused on three broader themes which intersect and play into each other: first, the goddess's  $l\bar{l}l\bar{a}$  in mythological narratives and ritual performance; second, roles, agency, and images of the feminine as expressed during the festival; and third, playfulness of Navarātri rituals, as articulated in competition, creativity, and aesthetic and dramatic expressions. In the following, I link my main findings to some final reflections.

This book offers only a snapshot of a tremendously diverse festival at a particular space and time. Many themes which are mentioned only briefly in here would benefit from closer investigation and analysis, including, for instance, the transformation of kolu from domestic to public spaces and the kolu doll makers' livelihood and production. Also, a bigger project on transformations in alamkara, a topic which along with kolu is under-researched, would be fruitful and inspiring. Moreover, the texts pertaining to Kāmākṣī temple, the KV and the SC, yields full translations into English.

While Navarātri is celebrated wherever Hindus settle in the diaspora, research on Tamil Navarātri in the South Asian diaspora is scarce.<sup>295</sup> Festivals play important parts in establishing an identity in a new country, and it seems to be a strong demand for an "authentic" Tamil festival (Jacobsen 2008, 197–200). Still, Navarātri transforms rapidly both in India and abroad, and calls for future research.

#### The Nature of the Divine Feminine

We encounter several manifestations of the goddess in Navarātri myths and rituals. She is a warrior and conqueror of demons, but she is also the goddess of domestic concerns and fertility. *Kolu* rituals revolve around the goddess's auspicious powers, particularly concerning fertility, *sumaṅgalī*-hood, and domestic wellbeing. Navarātri is popularly said to honor Lakṣmī, goddess of wealth and fortune, Sarasvatī, goddess of learning, and the warrior goddess Durgā as

<sup>295</sup> The examples I am aware of are Logan 1988 and Sivakumar 2018.

Mahiṣasuramardinī. The goddess is encountered in all these forms during the festival, at different times and in different contexts. The goddess's fierce powers are not very pronounced in the domestic celebrations yet reflected in the offering of "hot" *cunṭal* to women (and the goddess) as to increase their *śakti* and identify them with the divine feminine. In temples where the fight between the goddess and the demon is enacted ritually, as in the Kāmākṣī and Paṭavēṭṭamman temples, the benevolent goddess is destined to fight.

Slaving demons is the purpose of the goddess's manifestation in myth after myth; and a necessity for restoring the world order.<sup>296</sup> The goddess's inclination for violence is treated in different ways in the two temples, where Kāmāksī and Pātavēttamman are manifest in peaceful forms. In the Brahmin Kāmāksī Amman temple an anxiety over the goddess's destructive purpose lingers, and it seems important for the priests to maintain Kāmāksī's benign nature. Here, even though Kāmāksī fights the demon on Navarātri evenings as a public spectacle in the temple courtyard, the goddess's fierceness is not made too pronounced. For instance, the battle scenes are absent in Kāmāksī's myths, and myth and ritual offer varied interpretations as to if and how Kāmāksī kills the demon. For this deed she must atone, and one role of the vanni tree, which also serves as the demon's vegetable double, is to relieve the goddess from sin. The ritual handbook *Saubhāgyacintāmani* mentions no ritual killing of the demon or any *vanni* tree. This handbook does, however, prescribe a Vijayadaśamī ritual sacrifice in a forest outside the city borders. 297 This reflects how violence encroaches upon civilized life and belongs to the aranya (wilderness).

The more ambivalent Paṭavēṭṭamman on the other hand, manifests in her non-Brahmin priest and undeniably kills the demon as a ritually infused banana tree in front of everyone's eyes. Suitably, the ritual is colloquially referred to as *vatam* (Ta. "murder"). The following day, the goddess's heat and wrath is cooled and appeased and she re-assumes her calm year-round state; no atonement is needed. The two temples therefore deal with the goddess's violence quite differently.

While the goddess's violence is baffling in the context of the temples, in the Brahmanical Kāmākṣi temple more so than in the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple,

<sup>296</sup> I wish to thank Raj Balkaran for bringing to my attention the Brahmin versus non-Brahmin treatments of violence in his response to my presentation during a Navarātri workshop in Paris, August 20–22, 2015. Some reflections in this paragraph and the next are modeled on his response.

<sup>297</sup> This parallells the scene at the end of the *DM* where King Suratha worships the goddess in the forest and sacrifices the blood of his own limbs to receive the goddess's grace (*DM* 13.10–11).

ultimately, the goddess assuming fierce forms for accomplishing the task of killing demons does not contradict her manifestations as peaceful. The goddess's identity is strong precisely because she has infinitely diverse forms (see Michaels 2004, 224) and this is both an expression and a consequence of her powers. The goddess, as the supreme creator, transcends the boundaries of forms and characteristics. <sup>298</sup> Thus in myth and ritual we meet Kāmākṣī as Lalitātripurasundarī, Mahābhairava, as maiden (Balā), and even as the warrior goddess Durgā, and Paṭavēṭṭamman as the fierce Kāli, dancing on the corpse of Śiva. Furthermore, through her varied Navarātri alaṃkāras, the supreme śakti is distinguished as one Great Goddess and a myriad of forms (L'Hernault and Reiniche 1999, 170). Through this ritual, the goddess, like the buffalo demon of the <code>Devīmāhātmya</code>, is shapeshifting during the nine-day battle.

After sketching an impression of domestic Navarātri rituals as accomodating an auspicious goddess and temple rituals accommodating a (temporarily) fierce goddess, I discuss here the distinction proposed by Fuller and Logan in their influential article on Navarātri in Madurai (1985): the Mīnāksī temple and the surrounding homes form complimentary spheres during the Navarātri festival. While goddess Mīnāksī battles demons within the temple premises, the world order is maintained at home with the entirely auspicious kolu. While their theory at first sight also seems to fit the instances of Navarātri in Kanchipuram, a closer look at contemporary practices does not allow us to draw such clearcut boundaries. First, because the fertility, auspicious and creative powers of goddesses and women are hinted at also in temple rituals: the priests of the Kāmāksī temple worship potentially fertile prepubescent girls, along with child-bearing auspicious married women, and lamp pūjās to Laksmī are held in many temples during Navarātri time. Fertility is also an issue in the Patavēttamman temple, where the women, in order cool down the goddess offer her milk, the signifier of motherhood.<sup>299</sup> It should also be mentioned that the installation of goddess in pots, or "wombs", which is so important during this festival (while this is by no means exclusive to Navarātri) carry strong associations with fertility and fecundity in earth, soil, and women (Rodrigues 2005,

<sup>298</sup> The characteristics of *ugra* and *śānta* are also imposed onto the goddesses by the priests. However, even though Paṭavēṭṭamman is peaceful, devotees take care not to offend her and act cautiously in her presence to avert her harm. This suggests that the dichotomy of *ugra-śānta* is too simplistic and fails to recognize the much wider repertoire of actions a single goddess is capable of.

<sup>299</sup> This argument is following Hüsken (2018), who argues similarly regarding the *viśva-rūpadarśaṇa* in the Varadarāja temple. There a cow, a calf and the goddess are venerated together during the Navarātri celebrations.

98). Secondly, most temples in Kanchipuram do not enact the goddess's fight with the demon and hence have no particular emphasis on battle. Instead, the immensely popular *alaṃkāras* are the main attraction in nearly *all* temples that celebrate Navarātri. Furthermore, many households which are connected to temples where the fight *is* enacted do not keep *kolu* (this is for instance the case in the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple). The contrast drawn by Fuller and Logan between harmony and order in homes and battle and subjugation of demons in temples is therefore too sharp when it comes to contemporary Kanchipuram.

#### The Religious Agency of Women and Feminine Power

Many respondents in Kanchipuram stressed the connections between women and Navarātri. Values and concerns commonly attributed to women are emphasized and expressed throughout the festival. Girls and women are identified with and treated as the goddess, and in the context of the kolu, women act as ritual specialists and as guests and hosts. These culturally dubbed female concerns include the well-being of the family and the prosperity of the household, women's roles as wives and mothers, the wish to gain and maintain the status of the auspicious and fertile  $sumangal\bar{\iota}$ , and feminine beauty. This all confirms a stereotype of female religiosity, emphasizing women's important relationships and the domestic realm, around which their everyday life revolves. While particularly the kolu and its auspicious rituals are performed on the household-level promoting these female values, they are also expressed in the context of vows manifested in the milk pot and piercing rituals of the Paḍavēṭṭamman temple, and in the  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$  performed to women in the Kāmākṣī temple.

Accordingly, women exercise religious agency in many ways during Navarātri: they are recipients of  $p\bar{u}j\bar{a}s$ , they are performers, they are consumers and audience, and they are authors of tradition. I have called attention to a ritual agency in the varied ritual roles of women, an economic agency in adhering to the requirements for keeping or starting kolu, and an aesthetic agency in creatively fashioning doll displays and other forms of the goddess. Women's agency is here considered as reaching beyond free will and resistance. Women maneuver for power within existing social structures and life circumstances, and their agency may even be present in conformity and the ability to maintain things, with active, transformative, and creative aspects. My view here thus contrasts with Tanaka's that the festival "demonstrates the limitation of women" (1999, 134) in that it does not openly challenge patriarchy. Kolu may

be said to reaffirm stereotypical patterns<sup>300</sup> but women gain and enact power as *sumanaalīs* as they appropriate the goddess's powers.

Kolu also reveals the dynamics at play between higher and lower castes and classes. Once restricted to Brahmins and higher castes, kolu has for the past few decades been taken up by families of various social standings on the initiative of women and seems only to be increasing in popularity. Its appeal lies, I have argued, in its social dimensions as an arena where women meet, chat, dress up nicely, enjoy the displays and sing together, in the sentimental love many women cultivate for the dolls, and in the desire to appropriate the auspicious powers of the goddess with a prosperous display. This, too, is agency. Several women also appropriate this ritual to accumulate cultural capital in their performance of a middle-class identiy. In that kolu is associated with higher castes, it may be said to form part of a Brahminization process. However, kolu is often re-invented by these women to include caste-specific practices includeing possession and non-vegetarian offerings. I have therefore suggested that we have here a multi-dimensional change beyond, but including, the one-way process of upward caste mobility.

While it is not surprising that women are ritual specialists at homes, Navarātri also exemplifies agency of women in the male dominated context of a Hindu temple. While in the Kāmākṣī temple ritual agency almost exclusively belongs to male Brahmanic priests, their worship of *sumaṅgalīs* and prepubescent girls shows more emphasis on women than during the rest of the ritual year. In the temple of Paṭavēṭṭamman, devotees are actively involved in ritual activities, and women have own rituals reserved to them. Through the ethnographic data we thus catch a glimpse of a sliding scale of female agency from Brahmin temples to non-Brahmin temples and homes: in the Kāmākṣī temple, daily *pūjās* are performed to women, whereas in the Paṭavēṭṭamman temple, several rituals, including an elaborate milk *abhiṣeka*, are performed entirely *by* women. In the female sphere of the home, we have the rituals of the *kolu*, performed entirely *by* and *for* women.

In that this festival has long and continuous associations with power and venerates a goddess who is strongly associated with empowerment, <sup>301</sup> I extend

<sup>300</sup> *Kolu* can, of course, be interpreted or used differently, see for instance the Occupy Navarātri campaign mentioned previously: https://www.occupynavratri.com/ (accessed 30.08.2022).

<sup>301</sup> For example, see the conclusion of Rodrigues (2018) and several of the articles in the volume "Nine Nights of the Goddess. The Navarātri festival in South Asia" (2018). From medieval kingdoms to contemporary polititians, buisnesses, neighborhood communities, and the very recent Mahisa Pūjā, where Dalit groups seek empowerment through

this connotation to female power: with the temple-like *kolu*, homes, too, become centers of power, and through these rituals, women establish order in their homes as goddesses or as queens of the home (Ta. *illattaraci*). I have termed Navarātri a "power event" (Reynolds 1980, 50), in which women do not only worship the goddess, but ritually *become* the goddess, and appropriate her powers. Although such identification and appropriation also happen in temple contexts, it is most visible in *kolu*, which is one ritual with which women reaffirm their nature as auspicious female beings. For many married women, *kolu* and thus Navarātri is among the most significant of annual rituals (socially and ritually); it is celebrated for a prolonged period with emphasis on friendships, dolls and connecting women with the goddess, distinguishing it from other festivals.

The myriad activities of women out and about during Navarātri can more-over be seen as paralleling the goddess's emergence to fight evil demons. While women who are not at work are not commonly seen in the streets when it is dark, during this festival there is an emergence of the goddess as women in a host of locations and forms: an "external display" of the feminine. Women dress up in their finest and claim the streets in the evening as they visit illuminated *kolus* <sup>302</sup> and temples. This, too, can be seen as cyclically and symbolically defeating evil and darkness during the inauspicious autumn months. <sup>303</sup> Knowing that the myth of the goddess and the demon often is internalized as an allegory of defeating ego and how women would identify with the theme of subjugation of darkness and inauspicious forces, as shown in chapter 2, such a parallel is not far-fetched.

reversing the narrative of the goddess and Mahişa, the festival and its associated myths have been utilized for power.

<sup>302</sup> Kolus are often illuminated with light chains. Usually, oil lamps are also lit.

<sup>303</sup> Although Navarātri is considered an auspicious time for worshipping the goddess, the festival falls on an inauspicious time of the year. The solar year is divided in two and corresponds to a day of a deity where the bright half is considered the daytime and the dark half the nighttime. Navarātri occurs close to autumn equinox, corresponding to the gods' midnight, a highly inauspicious time of potential danger when demons may thrive in the dark and the gods are vulnerable (Fuller 1992, 110, see also Balkaran 2018, 23–24). The festival is moreover celebrated immediately after the *pitṛpakṣa* (fortnight of the ancestors), considered highly inauspicious due to the rituals performed to dead ancestors (see Narayanan 2018).

#### The Festive Play

In Navarātri display and play are brought together (Rodrigues 2018, 324). With the concept of  $l\bar{l}l\bar{a}$  the world becomes the goddess's stage, and creation, manifestation, and dissolution her play. Likewise, play is an important expression of rituals, and therefore of religious agency. The playful or creative potential inherent in ritual is particularly visible in religious festivals, maybe because they contain many various rituals – or because of their liminal frame as a time set apart. Play and ritual are viewed here as open and inclusive categories, overlapping with for example festival, performance, celebration, spectacle.

Playfulness is however more evident in some rituals than others. While I in the following focus on *kolu* and *alaṃkāra*, ritual fields of imagination which particularly express an aesthetic playfulness, Navarātri also encompasses dramatic displays and dramatic playfulness. This includes fights as public spectacles and vows on exhibition through ritual piercings. It should also be emphasized how Navarātri is filled with music, chanting, singing and dance. This goes on in homes in front of the *kolu* where even field researchers are expected to sing, and in temples and other public venues. Performing arts are a significant part in domestic and public Navarātri celebrations, and the festival glorifies the goddess of music and arts with an own commemoration on the ninth day.

In kolu mythological narratives unfold visually, family narratives are imagined, and worldviews, hopes and dreams are expressed. Kolus are not just displays of a  $l\bar{l}l\bar{a}$  but may be statements and provide opportunities to reflect on contemporary matters. Despite the many unwritten rules of this ritual, includeing the hierarchy of the display and its purity connotations, the ritual is flexible with room for improvisation and subversion in its performance. Kolu includes implicit and explicit competition, and women creatively fashion themes and add on to their dolls in their search for a good display. This playfulness engages people and draws people to action. Therefore, we can see play as an expression of agency. While play is usually characterized as joyful and even seemingly purposeless, it is not trivial, and can even be empowering. However, while there beyond any doubt is much joy and anticipation surrounding the ritual of kolu, my respondents simultaneously considered it demanding to keep one. Kolu thus neatly exemplify the blend of efficacy, bhakti, and entertainment within a ritual – as work done playfully.

With Navarātri *alaṃkāras*, the goddess's statue is adorned excessively in new clothes, fresh flowers, and jewelry, offering for devotees a new and creative look at their beloved deity. These ritual decorations may be stereotypic, as

those of Kāmākṣī, or avant-garde, as those of Paṭavēṭṭamman, which are themed and sometimes decorate the sanctum along with the goddess. In any case, alaṃkāras attract devotees to the temples during festival times. These alaṃkāras do not only seek to entertain, but project layers of presence onto the image of the goddess and enhance her presence in the devotees' experience of darśana.

In the case of Paṭavēṭṭammaṇ, fierceness is temporarily projected onto the goddess as she transforms to different śaktis, leading up to her fight with the demon as the ferocious Kāli. Kāmākṣī's decorations on the other hand give prominence to forms of herself which pertain to local mythology and history, but also include Durgā and Sarasvatī. I have argued that the difference in alaṃkāra styles and practices apparent between Brahmin and non-Brahmin temples lies in how independent goddesses kills the demon themselves whereas Brahmanical married goddesses do not. Kāmākṣī is in this regard in a middle position, because of her independence and her origin as a fierce deity.

Kolu and alaṃkāra both conform to the emphasis on ritual display and conspicuous devotion emerging in contemporary Tamil Nadu. Kolu plays part in constructing and communicating middle class identities, and temples incorporate for example huge posters, temple decorations, printed programs, staged entertainment, and, for entertaining children, bouncing castles and merry-gorounds in their Navarātri celebrations. These are signs of temples receiving extensive donations and families' desires for a display to reflect one's financial possibilities, but simultaneously point to the significance of display and the playful dimensions of this festival.

 $L\bar{\imath}l\bar{a}$  is commonly understood as the play of the divine, akin to the purposeless play of children. However, as alluded to by Rodrigues (2018, 324–325), we can also understand  $l\bar{\imath}l\bar{a}$  as actual child's play. Human beings are the Goddess's children in the context of goddess worship, and our activities could be construed as child's play in the presence of the Goddess. Thus Navarātri, with its accentuation on creative  $alamk\bar{a}ra$  designs and kolu displays, dramatic enactments, and performing arts can be seen as honoring and celebrating, even paralleling, the goddess's cosmic  $l\bar{\imath}l\bar{a}$ . And metaphysically speaking, if the goddess is the ultimate creator of the universe, we can all be considered her puppets, and all our activities are essentially her  $l\bar{\imath}l\bar{a}$ .

# Glossary of Recurring Terms

abhiṣeka (Skt.), apiṣēkam (Ta.)	ritual bathing of a deity		
alaṃkāra (Skt.), alaṅkāram (Ta.)	ornamentation, ritual decoration of a		
ululikulu (SKC.), ululikululii (Ta.)	deity		
amāvācai (Ta.)	new moon day		
amma <u>n</u> (Ta.)	goddess, more common term than		
	ampāļ		
ampāļ (Ta.)	goddess, more Brahmanical term than amman		
aruļ vākku (Ta.)	oracular speech		
asura (Skt.), curaṇ (Ta.)	demon		
āratī (Skt.), āratti (Ta.)	ritual of circulating a burning lamp in		
hhalrti (Slrt )	front of a deity devotion		
bhakti (Skt.) cuṇṭal (Ta.)			
	dish of pulses and legumes		
curasaṃhāra (Ta.)	ritual fight between deity and a demon		
darśaṇa (Skt.)	auspicious viewing fire sacrifice		
homa (Skt.)			
kalaśa (Skt.), kalacam (Ta.)	pot		
kanyā (Skt.), kanni (Ta.)	girl below the age of puberty		
kāppu (Ta.) rakṣabandha (Skt.)	protective cord tied around the wrist		
kolu (Ta.)	tiered display of dolls		
kuńkumam (Ta.)	vermillion powder		
līlā (Skt.)	divine play		
mūlamūrti (Skt.), mūlavar,	lit. "root image", immovable image of		
mūlapēram (Ta.)	the deity installed in a temple		
nōṇpu (Ta.)	ritual fast of women		
paṇḍal	temporary structures set up for venerating a deity		
pommai (Ta.)	doll		
prasāda (Skt.), piracātam (Ta.)	food offered to a deity distributed to		
	devotees for consumption		
pūjā (Skt.), pūcai (Ta.)	ritual of devotional worship		
pūjāri (Ta.)	officiating non-Brahmin priest in goddess temples		
Purațțāci (Ta.)	Tamil month September-October		

śakti (Skt.), catti, cakti (Ta.)

śānta, saumya (Skt.), cāntam (Ta.) śrīcakra (Skt.)

Śrīvidyā (Skt.)

sthalapurāṇa, māhātmya (Skt.), talapurāṇam (Ta.) sumaṅgalī, suvāsinī (Skt.), cumaṅkali (Ta.) tāmpūlam (Ta.) ugra (Skt.), ukkiram (Ta.)

utsava (Skt.), urcavam (Ta.)
utsavamūrti (Skt.),
urcavapēram (Ta.)
vāhana (Skt.), vākanam (Ta.)
vrata (Skt.), viratam (Ta.)
Vijayadaśamī (Skt.), Vicayatacami
(Ta.)
yāgaśālā (Skt.)

feminine power, the supreme female energy

benevolent, peaceful, characteristic of the goddess

three dimensional mystical diagram of the  $\acute{S}r\bar{\imath}vidy\bar{a}$  school

auspicious wisdom, a tantric tradition of goddess worship

texts that tell the origin of Tamil shrines, sub-genre of *purāṇas* auspicious married woman

offering of betel and auspicious gifts fierce, malevolent, characteristic of the goddess

religious festival procession image of the temple deity

vehicle (of the god)
vow
final commemoration day of the
goddses's victory

sacrificial hall

## **Bibliography**

### **Primary Sources**

Kāmākṣīlīlāpirapāvam. Alālacuntaram Pillai (ed). S.l.:s.n., 1999 [1906].

Kāmāksīvilāsa. Bengalūr: Bhāratalaksmī Mudranālayam, 1968.

*Kāñcīmāhātmyaṃ* (*Brahmāṇḍapurāṇāntargataṃ*). Anantācaarya, P.B (ed). Conjeeveram/Kāñchi: Sudarśana Press (Śāstramuktāvalī 26), 1906

Kāñcīmāhātmyam (Skāndapurāṇāntargatam - Rudrakōṭimahimādarśaḥ).

Kāñcikāmakōţipīţhādhipatīnām Candraśēkharēndra Sarasvatī Svāminām

Divyādēśēṇa Prakāśitaṃ Vijayatētarāṃ (ed). Pijayavāḍa; Madrāsu; Hardarābādu: Vēṃ-kaṭrām Pavar Pres, 1967.

Kāñchimahimai. Cankara Paktajana (ed). Kāñchipuram: s.n., 1982.

Kānchippurāṇam of Civañānacuvami. C. Aruṇai Vaṭivelu Mutaliyār (ed).

Kanchipuram, 1937

*Srī lalitā sahasranāmam with introduction and commentary.* C. Suryanarayanamurthy, Bharatiya Vidya Bhavan, Mumbai, 2007

Śrīsaubhāgyacintāmaṇiḥ. Pudukkottai: Sarma's Sanatorium Press, year unknown.

#### Monographs and Articles

- Abu-Lughod, Lila. 1990. "The Romance of Resistance: Tracing Transformations of Power Through Bedouin Women." *American Ethnologist* 17 (1): 41–55.
- ———. 2013. *Do Muslim Women Need Saving?* Cambridge, Mass Harvard University Press.
- Allen, Michael. 1975. *The Cult of Kumari: Virgin Worship in Nepal*. Kathmandu, Nepal: Institute of Nepal and Asian Studies, Tribhuvan University.
- Allocco, Amy L. 2008. "Ritual Negotiation and Collaboration in a Vow to Mariyamman." In *Loksamskritibijnan: Sikader Sandhan (Folkloristics: In Search of Root)*, edited by Sk. Makbul Islam. Kolkata: Bangiya Sahitya Samsad.
- ———. 2009a. "Cacophony or Coherence: Ethnographic Writing and Competing Claims to Ritual and Textual Authority". *Method and Theory in the Study of Religion* 21: 3–14.
- ———. 2009b. "Snakes, Goddesses and Anthills: Modern Challenges and Women's Ritual Responses in Contemporary South India." PhD diss., Emoroy University.
- ———. 2013a. "Fear, Reverence, and Ambivalence: Divine Snakes in Contemporary South India." *Religions of South Asia* 7 (1): 230–248.
- ———. 2013b. "Snake Goddess Traditions in Tamilnadu." In *Contemporary Hinduism*, edited by Pratap Kumar. Durham, UK: Acumen.
- ——. 2018. "Flower Showers for the Goddess: Borrowing, Modification, and Ritual Innovation in Tamil Nadu." In *Ritual Innovation: Strategic Interventions in South*

- *Asian Religion*, edited by Brian K. Pennington and Amy L. Allocco. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- Ambach, Malini, Jonas Buchhholz and Ute Hüsken, eds. 2022. *Temples, Texts, and Networks: South Indian Perspectives*. Heidelberg: Heidelberg Asian Studies Publishing. https://doi.org/10.11588/hasp.906
- Bado-Fralick, Nikki, and Rebecca Sachs Norris. 2010. *Toying with God: the World of Religious Games and Dolls*. Waco, Tex.: Baylor University Press.
- Balkaran, Raj. 2018. "The Splendor of the Sun: Brightening the Bridge between Mārkaņdeya Purāṇa and Devī Māhātmya in Light of Navarātri Ritual Timing." In *Nine* Nights of the Goddess: the Navarātri Festival in South Asia, edited by Caleb Simmons, Moumita Sen and Hillary Rodrigues. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- Barazer-Billoret, Marie-Luce. 1999. "La Grande Fête du Temple (Mahotsava) d'après les Āgama Śivaites." PhD diss., Université de la Sorbonne Nouvelle (Paris).
- Bean, Susan S. 2011. "The Unfired Clay Sculpture of Bengal in the Artscape of Modern South Asia." In *A Companion to Asian Art and Architecture*, edited by Rebecca M. Brown and Deborah S. Hutton. Chichester, West Sussex, U.K.: Wiley-Blackwell.
- Beck, Brenda E. F. 1969. "Colour and Heat in South Indian Ritual." *Man* 4 (4): 553–572.

  ———. 1979. "Body Imagery in the Tamil Proverbs of South India." *Western Folklore* 38 (1): 21–41.
- ——. 1981. "The Goddess and the Demon: A Local South Indian Festival and its Wider Context." *Puruṣārtha: Recherches de Sciences Sociales sur l'Asie du Sud* 5: 83–136.
- Bedi, Tarini. 2016. The Dashing Ladies of Shiv Sena: Political Matronage in Urbanizing India. Albany: SUNY Press.
- ———. 2022. "Body Politics and the Gendered Politics of Hindu Militancy: Shiv Sena Women and Political Agency in Western India. In *Laughter, Creativity, and Preseverance. Female Agency in Buddhism and Hinduism,* edited by Ute Hüsken. Oxford: Oxford University Press
- Biardeau, Madeleine. 1984. "The Samitree and the Sacrificial Buffalo." *Contributions to Indian Sociology* 18 (1): 1–23.
- ——. 2004. Stories About Posts: Vedic Variations around the Hindu Goddess. Translated by Marie-Louise Reiniche and Alf Hiltebeitel. Chicago; London: University of Chicago Press.
- Bloch, Maurice. 1974. "Symbols, Song, Dance, and Features of Articulation: Is Religion an Extreme Form of Traditional Authority?" *European Journal of Sociology* 15 (1): 54–81.
- Breckenridge, Carol Appadurai. 1977. "From Protector to Litigant: Changing Relations Between Hindu Temples and the Rāja of Ramnad." *IESHR* 14 (1): 75–106.
- Brooks, Douglas Renfrew. 1992. *Auspicious Wisdom: the Texts and Traditions of Śrīvidyā Śākta Tantrism in South India*. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- ———. 1998. *The Secret of the Three Cities: An Introduction to Hindu Sakta Tantrism*. Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press.

- Brosius, Christiane. 2010. *India's Middle Class: New Forms of Urban Leisure, Consumption and Prosperity*. New Delhi: Routledge.
- Brubaker, Richard Lee. 1977. "Lustful Woman, Chaste Wife, Ambivalent Goddess: A South Indian Myth." *Anima* 3: 59–62.
- ———. 1979. "The Ambivalent Mistress: A Study of South Indian Village Goddesses and their Religious Meaning." PhD diss., University of Chicago.
- Buchholz, Jonas. 2022. "Sthalamāhātmyams and Talapurāṇams of Kanchipuram." In *Temples, Texts, and Networks: South Indian Perspectives*, edited Ambach, Malini, Jonas Buchhholz and Ute Hüsken, eds. 2022. Heidelberg: Heidelberg Asian Studies Publishing. https://doi.org/10.11588/hasp.906.c13934
- Callois, Roger. 2001. *Man, Play and Games*. Urbana and Chicago: University of Illinois Press.
- Chaniotis, Angelos. 2010. "Introduction: Debating Ritual Agency." In *Body, Performance, Agency, and Experience*, edited by Angelos Chaniotis, Silke Leopold, Henrik Schulze, Eric Venbrux, Thomas Quartier, Joanna Wojtkowiak, Jan Weinhold and Geoffrey Samuel. Weissbaden: Harazzowitz.
- Chettiar, S.M.L. 1973. Folklore of Tamil Nadu. Delhi: National Book Trust.
- Coburn, Thomas B. 1991. *Encountering the Goddess: A Translation of the Devī-Māhātmya and a Study of its Interpretation*. N.Y.: State University of New York Press.
- ———. 2002. *Devī-māhātmya: the Crystallization of the Goddess Tradition*. Columbia, Mo.: South Asia Books.
- Colas, Gérard. 2009. "God's Body: Epistemic and Ritual Conceptions from Sanskrit Texts of Logic." *Paragrana* 18 (1): 53–63.
- ———. 2012. Penser l'icône en Inde ancienne. Vol. 158, Bibliotheque de l'École des hautes etudes. Turnhout, Belgium: Brepols.
- Craddock, Elaine. 1994. "Anthils, Split Mothers, and Sacrifice: Conceptions of Female Power in the Māriyammaṇ Tradition." PhD diss., University of California, Berkely.
- ——. 2001. "Reconstructing the Split Goddess as Śakti in a Tamil Village." In *Seeking Mahādevī*. *Constructing the Identities of the Hindu Great Godess*, edited by Tracy Pintchman. Chicago: State University of Chicago Press.
- Crooke, W. 1915. "The Dasahra: An Autumn Festival of Hindus." Folklore 26 (1): 28–59.
- Davis, Richard H. 2010. *A Priest's Guide for the Great Festival: Aghorasiva's Mahotsava-vidhi*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- De Fouw, Hart, and Robert Svoboda. 2003. *Light on Life: An Introduction to the Astrology of India*. Twin Lakes, WI: Lotus Press.
- DeNapoli, Antoinette Elizabeth. 2022. "I Will Be the Śaṅkarācārya for Women!': Gender, Agency and a Guru's Quest for Equality in Hinduism." In *Laughter, Creativity, and Preseverance. Female Agency in Buddhism and Hinduism*, edited by Ute Hüsken. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Dessigane, R., P. Z. Pattabiramin, and Jean Filliozat. 1964. *Les Légendes Çivaites de Kāñci-puram: Analyse de Textes et Iconographie*. Pondicéry: Institut Français d'Indologie.

- Dickey, Sara. 2016. *Living Class in Urban India*. New Brunswick, New Jersey, and London: Rutgers University Press.
- Diehl, Carl Gustav. 1956. *Instrument and Purpose: Studies on Rites and Rituals in South India*. Lund: Gleerup.
- Doniger, Wendy. 1991. "Fluid and fixed texts in India". In *Boundaries of the Text: Epic Performances in South and Southeast Asia*, edited by Joyce Burkhalter Flueckiger and Laurie J. Sears. Michigan: University of Michigan Press.
- ——. 1999. *Splitting the Difference: Gender and Myth in Ancient Greece and India*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Driver, Tom F. 1998. *Liberating Rites: Understanding the Transformative power of Ritual.*Boulder, CO: Westview press.
- Egnor, Margaret. 1980. "On the Meaning of Śakti to Tamil Women." In *The Powers of Tamil Women*, edited by Susan S. Wadley. Maxwell School of Citizenship, Syracause University: Foreign and Comparative Studies.
- Einarsen, Silje Lyngar. 2018. "Navarātri in Benares: Narrative Structures and Social Realities." In *Nine Nights of the Goddess: the Navarātri Festival in South Asia*, edited by Caleb Simmons, Moumita Sen and Hillary Rodrigues. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- Einoo, Shingo. 1999. "The Autumn Goddess Festival: Described in the Purāṇas." In *Living with Śakti: Gender, Sexuality and Religion in South Asia*, edited by Masakazu Tanaka and Musashi Tachikawa. Osaka: The Museum of Ethnology.
- Erndl, Kathleen M. 1993. *Victory to the Mother: the Hindu Goddess of Northwest India in Myth, Ritual, and Symbol.* New York: Oxford University Press.
- ———. 2007. "The Play of the Mother: Possession and Power in Hindu Women's Goddess Rituals." In *Women's Lives, Women's Rituals in the Hindu Tradition*, edited by Tracy Pintchman. Oxford and New York: Oxford University Press.
- Falassi, Alessandro. 1987. "Festival: Definition and Morphology." In *Time Out of Time. Essays on the Festival*, edited by Alessandro Falassi. Albuerquerque: University of New Mexico Press.
- Fernandes, Leela. 2000. "Restructuring the New Middle Class in Liberalizing India." *Comparative Studies of South Asia, Africa and the Middle East* 20 (1): 88–104.
- ———. 2006. *India's New Middle Class: Democratic Politics in an Era of Economic Reform.* Minneapolis: University of Minesota Press.
- Flood, Gavin. 1996. *An introduction to Hinduism*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Flueckiger, Joyce Burkhalter. 1991. "Literacy and the Changing Concept of Text". In *Boundaries of the Text: Epic Performances in South and Southeast Asia*, edited by Joyce Burkhalter Flueckiger and Laurie J. Sears. Michigan: University of Michigan Press.
- ———. 2013. When the World Becomes Female: Guises of a South Indian Goddess. Bloomington: Indiana University Press.

- Foulston, Lynn. 2002. *At the Feet of the Goddess: the Divine Feminine in Local Hindu Religion*. Brighton/Portland: Sussex Academic Press.
- Foulston, Lynn, and Stuart Abbot. 2009. *Hindu Goddesses: Beliefs and Practices*. Eastborne: Sussex Academic Press.
- Frøystad, Kathinka. 2005. *Blended Boundaries: Caste, Class, and Shifting Faces of "Hinduness" in a North Indian City*. New Delhi: Oxford University Press.
- Fuller, Christopher J. 1984. *Servants of the Goddess: the Priests of a South Indian Temple*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- ——. 1992. *The Camphor Flame. Popular Hinduism and Society in India*. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press.
- ——. 1999. "The Brahmins and Brahmanical Values in Modern Tamil Nadu." In *Institutions and Inequalities: Essays in Honour of André Béteille*, edited by Ramachandra Guha and Jonathan P. Parry. New Delhi: Oxford University Press.
- ——. 2001. "The 'Vinayaka Chaturthi' Festival and Hindutva in Tamil Nadu." *Economic and Political Weekly* 36 (19): 1607–1616.
- ———. 2003. *The Renewal of the Priesthood: Modernity and Traditionalism in a South Indian Temple* Princeton: Princeton University Press.
- Fuller, Christopher J., and Penny Logan. 1985. "The Navarātri Festival in Madurai." *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies, University of London* 48 (1): 79–105.
- Gengnagel, Jörg. 2013. "Inside and Outside the Palace: the Worship of the Royal Insignia (śastravāhanādipūjā) in Jaipur." In *South Asian Festivals on the Move*, edited by Ute Hüsken and Axel Michaels. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz.
- Gonda, Jan. 1975. "Skt. *Utsava* 'Festival'." In *Selected Studies. Sanskrit Word Studies* edited by Jan Gonda, 146–155. Leiden: E.J. Brill.
- Gopal, Madan. 1990. *India through the Ages*. Government of India: Publication Division, Ministry of Information and Broadcasting.
- Grieve, Lucia C. G. 1909. "The Dasara Festival At Satara, India." *Journal of the American Oriental Society* 30 (1): 72–76.
- Grimes, Ronald L. 2006. "Performance." In *Theorizing Rituals: Issues, Topics, Approaches, Concepts*, edited by Jens Kreinath, Jan Snoek and Michael Stausberg. Leiden: Brill.
- ———. 2010. *Ritual Criticism: Case Studies in Its Practice, Essays on Its Theory*. Waterloo, Canada: Ritual Studies International.
- ———. 2010 [1982]. *Beginnings in Ritual Studies*. Lanham: University Press of America. ———. 2013. *The Craft of Ritual Studies*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Gupta, Subhadra Sen 2001. *Tirtha: Holy Pilgrim Centres of the Hindus: Saptapuri & Chaar Dhaam.* Delhi: Rupa & Company.
- Haberman, David L. 2013. *People Trees: Worship of Trees in Northern India*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Hancock, Mary Elizabeth. 1999. *Womanhood in the Making: Domestic Ritual and Public Culture in Urban South India*. Boulder, Colo: Westview Press.

- ———. 2001. "Festivity and Popular Memory in Southern India." *South Asia Research* 21 (1): 1–21.
- Harlan, Lindsey. 2007. "Words That Breach Walls: Women's Rituals in Rajasthan". In *Women's Lives, Women's Rituals in the Hindu Tradition*, edited by Tracy Pintchman. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Harman, William. 2006. "Negotiating Relationships with the Goddess." In *Dealing with Deities: the Ritual Vow in South Asia*, edited by Selva J. Raj and William P. Harman.
- ———. 2011. "Possession as Protection and Affliction: The Goddess Mariyamman's Fierce Grace." In *Health and Religious Rituals in South Asia. Disease, Possession and Healing*, edited by Fabrizio M. Ferrari. London: Routledge.
- Heesterman, Jan. 1957. *The Ancient Indian Royal Consecration: The Rājāsūja Described According to the Yajus Texts and Annotated.* Mouton: The Hauge.
- ——. 1985. *The Inner Conflict of Tradition: Essays in Indian Ritual, Kingship, and Society*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Hershman, Paul. 1977. "Virgin and Mother." In *Symbols and Sentiments: Cross-cultural Studies in Symbolism*, edited by Ioan Lewis. London and New York: Academic Press.
- Hiltebeitel, Alf. 1988. *The Cult of Draupadī Mythologies: from Gingee to Kurukṣetra*. Vol. 1. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- ——. 1991. *The Cult of Draupadī On Hindu Ritual and the Goddess*. Vol. 2. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- ——. 1995. "Draupadī Cult Līlās." In *The Gods at Play. Līlā in South Asia*, edited by William S. Sax. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Huizinga, Johan. 1949. *Homo Ludens: a Study of the Play-Element in Culture, International Library of Sociology.* London: Routledge & Kegan Paul.
- Humphrey, Caroline, and James Ladilaw. 1994. *The Archetypal Actions of Ritual: A Theory of Ritual Illustrated by the Jain Rite of Worship*. Oxford: Clarendon Press/Oxford University Press.
- Hüsken, Ute. 2006. "Pavitrotsava: Rectifying Ritual Lapses." In *Jaina-Itihāsa-Ratna: Festschrift für Gustav Roth zum 90. Geburtstag*, edited by Ute Hüsken, Petra Kieffer-Pülz and Anne Peters. Marburg: Indica et Tibetica Verlag.
- ———. 2007a. "Contested Ritual Property: Conflicts over Correct Ritual Procedures in a South Indian Viṣṇu Temple." In *When Rituals go Wrong: Mistakes, Failure, and the Dynamics of Ritual,* edited by Ute Hüsken. Leiden: Brill.
- ———. 2007b. *When Rituals go Wrong: Mistakes, Failure, and the Dynamics of Ritual.* Vol. 115, *Studies in the History of Religions.* Leiden: Brill.
- ———. 2012. "Training, Play, and Blurred Distinctions: On Imitiation and 'Real' Ritual." In *Religions in Play: Games, Rituals, and Virtual Worlds*, edited by Maya Burger and Philippe Bornet. Zürich: Pano.
- ———. 2013. "Denial as Silencing: On Women's Ritual Agency in a South Indian Brahmin Tradition." *Journal of Ritual Studies* 27.1 (The Denial of Ritual).

- ———. 2016. "Hindu Priestesses in Pune. Shifting Denial of Ritual Agency." In *The Ambivalence of Denial: Danger and Appeal of Rituals*, edited by Ute Hüsken and Udo Simon. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz Verlag.
- ——. 2017. "Gods and Goddesses in the Ritual Landscape of Seventeenth and Eighteenth-century Kāñcipuram." In *Layered Landscapes: Early Modern Religious Space Across Faiths and Cultures*, edited by Eric Nelson and Jonathan Wright. London and New York: Routledge.
- ——. 2018. "Ritual Complementarity and Difference: Navarātri and Vijayadaśamī in Kāñcipuram." In *Nine Nights of the Goddess: the Navarātri Festival in South Asia*, edited by Caleb Simmons, Moumita Sen and Hillary Rodrigues. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- ———. 2021. "Limits of Creativity: Kolu in Brahmin Vaisnava Households in Kanchipuram." In *Nine Nights of Power: Durgā, Dolls and Darbārs*. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- ———. 2022. "Tradition, Innovation, and Resistance? Training Girls in Sanskrit and Vedic Rituals." In *Laughter, Creativity, and Preseverance. Female Agency in Bud-dhism and Hinduism*, edited by Ute Hüsken. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Hüsken, Ute, and Axel Michaels. 2013a. "Introduction: The Dynamics and Transculturality of South Asian Festivals." In *South Asian Festivals on the Move*, edited by Ute Hüsken and Axel Michaels. Wiesbaden: Harazzowitz Verlag.
- ———, eds. 2013b. South Asian Festivals on the Move. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz Verlag. Ikegame, Aya. 2013. Princely India Re-Imagined: a Historical Anthropology of Mysore from 1799 to the Present, Routledge/Edinburgh South Asian studies series. London: Routledge.
- Ilkama, Ina Marie Lunde. 2012. "From Chaste Wife to Village Goddess: a Study of Renuka-Mariyamman and her Myths in and around Kanchipuram." MA thesis, University of Oslo.
- ———. 2018. "Dolls and Demons: The Materiality of Navarātri." In *Nine Nights of the Goddess: the Navarātri Festival in South Asia*, edited by Caleb Simmons, Moumita Sen and Hillary Rodrigues. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- ———. 2021. "Femal Agency during Tamil Navarātri." In *Nine Nights of Power: Durgā, Dolls and Darbars* edited by Ute Hüsken, Vasudha Narayanan and Astrid Zotter. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- ———. 2022. "'This is Not a Home, it is a Temple'. Creative Agency in Navarattiri Kolu." In *Laughter, Creativity and Perseverance. Female Agency in Buddhism and Hinduism*, edited by Ute Hüsken. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Jacobsen, Knut A. 2008. "Processions, Public Space and Sacred Space in the South Asian Diaspora in Norway". In *South Asian Religions on Display: Religious Processions in South Asia and in the Diaspora*, edited by Knut A. Jacobsen. London, UK: Tailor and Francis LTD.
- Kane, Pandurang Vaman. 1968. *History of Dharmaśāstra: Ancient and Mediæval Religious and Civil Law in India*. Vol. 4. Poona: Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute.

- ———. 1974. History of Dharmaśāstra: Ancient and Mediæval Religious and Civil Law. Vol. 5. Poona: Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute.
- Kapadia, Karin. 1995. "Siva and Her Sisters: Gender, Caste, and Class in Rural South India." In *Siva & Her Sisters*. Boulder, Colo: Westview Press.
- ———. 2000. "Pierced by Love: Tamil Possession, Gender and Caste." In *Invented Identities: the Interplay of Gender, Religion and Politics in India*, edited by Julia Leslie and Mary McGee. New Delhi: Oxford University Press.
- Kinsley, David R. 1972. "Without Kṛṣṇa There Is No Song." *History of Religions* 12 (2): 149–180.
- ———. 1979. *The Divine Player: a Study of Kṛṣṇa Līlā*. Delhi: Motital Banarsidass.
- Kramrisch, Stella. 1981. the Hindu Temple. Vol. 1. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass.
- L'Hernault, Françoise, and Marie-Louise Reiniche. 1999. *Tiruvannamalai: a Śaiva Sacred Complex of South India: Rites et Fêtes.* Vol. 156, 3, *Publications (L'École française d'Extrême-Orient)*. Paris: L'École.
- Logan, Penelope. 1980. "Domestic Worship and the Festival Cycle in the South Indian City of Madurai." PhD diss., University of Manchester.
- Luchesi, Brigitte. 2018. "Navarātra and Kanyā Pūjā: The Worship of Girls as Representatives of the Goddess in Northwest India." In *Nine Nights of the Goddess: the Navarātri Festival in South Asia*, edited by Caleb Simmons, Moumita Sen and Hillary Rodrigues. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- Lutgendorf, Philip. 1991. *The Life of a Text: Performing the Rāmcaritmānas of Tulsidas*. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- MacAloon, John J. 1984a. "Introduction: Cultural Performances, Culture Theory." In *Rite, Drama, Festival, Spectacle. Rehearsals Toward a Theory of Cultural Performance,* edited by John J. MacAloon. Philadelphia: ISHI, Institute for the Study of Human Issues.
- ——. 1984b. "Olympic Games and the Theory of Spectacle in Modern Societies." In *Rite, Drama, Festival, Spectacle. Rehersals Toward a Theory of Cultural Performance*, edited by John J. MacAloon. Philadelphia: Insitute for the Study of Human Issues.
- Mahmood, Saba. 2001. "Feminist Theory, Embodiment, and the Docile Agent: Some Reflections on the Egyptian Islamic Revival." *Cultural Anthropology* 16 (2): 202–236.
- ———. 2005. *Politics of Piety: The Islamic Revival and the Feminist Subject*. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- Malinar, Angelika. 2012. "Purity and Impurity." In *Brill's Encyclopedia of Hinduism*, edited by Knut A. Jacobsen, Helene Basu, Angelika Malinar, Vasudha Narayanan, accessed 25. September 2017. http://dx.doi.org/10.1163/2212-5019\_beh\_COM\_2050260.
- McDermott, Rachel Fell. 2011. *Revelry, Rivalry, and Longing for the Goddesses of Bengal:* the Fortunes of Hindu Festivals. New York: Columbia University Press.
- McGee, Mary. 1987. "Feasting and Fasting: The Vrata Tradition and Its Significance for Hindu Women." PhD diss., Harvard University.

- McGilvray, Dennis. 1998. *Symbolic Heat: Gender, Health & Worship among the Tamils of South India and Sri Lanka*. Boulder: Mapin Pub. in association with University of Colorado Museum.
- Meyer, Eveline. 1986. *Ankālaparamēcuvari: a Goddess of Tamilnadu. Her Myths and Cult. Beiträge zur Südasienforschung*, Vol. 107. Wiesbaden: Steiner.
- Michaels, Axel. 2004. *Hinduism. Past and Present.* Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press.
- . 2005. "Saṃkalpa: the Beginnings of a Ritual." In *Words and Deeds: Hindu and Buddhist Rituals in South Asia*, edited by Jörg Gengnagel, Ute Hüsken and Srilata Raman. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz.
- ———. 2008. "Ritual': A Survey of some Related Terms: Sanskrit". In *Theorizing Rituals. Issues, Topics, Approaches, Concepts*, edited by Jens Kreinath, Jan Snoek and Michael Stausberg. Leiden: Brill.
- ———. 2016. *Homo Ritualis: Hindu Ritual and its Significance to Ritual Theory, Oxford ritual studies.* Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Mines, Diane P. 2005. *Fierce Gods: Inequality, Ritual, and the Politics of Dignity in a South Indian Village.* Bloomington: Indiana University Press.
- More, Shefali. 2022. "Right to Pray. A Comparative Analysis of Sabrimala and Śani". In *Laughter, Creativity and Perseverance. Female Agency in Buddhism and Hinduism*, edited by Ute Hüsken. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Moßner, Anne. 2008. "Sthalapurāṇas in Tamil Nadu: Der Kāmākṣīvilāsa." MA thesis, Heidelberg: Ruprecht-Karls-Universität.
- Nabokov, Isabelle. 2000. *Religion Against the Self: an Ethnography of Tamil Rituals*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Nagarajan, Vijaya Rettakud. 2007. "Threshold Designs, Forehead Dots, and Menstruation Rituals". In *Women's Lives, Women's Rituals in the Hindu Tradition*, edited by Tracy Pintchman. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Nagaswamy, R. 1982. Tantric Cult of South India. Delhi: Agam Kala Prakashan.
- Narayanan, Vasudha. 1996. "Arcāvatara: on Earth as He is in Heaven." In *Gods of Flesh gods of Stone: the Embodiment of Divinity in India* edited by Joanne Punzo Waghorne, Norman Cutler and Vasudha Narayanan. New York: Colombia University Press
- ——. 2000. "Diglossic Hindusm: Liberation and Lentils." *Journal of the AAR* 68 (4): 761–779.
- ———. 2003. "Hinduism." In *Her Voice, her Faith: Women Speak on World Religions,* edited by Arvind Sharma and Katherine K. Young. Cambridge: Westview Press.
- ——. 2012. "Auspiciousness and Inauspiciousness." In *Brill's Encyclopedia of Hinduism*, edited by: Knut A. Jacobsen, Helene Basu, Angelika Malinar, Vasudha Narayanan, accessed 21 November 2017. <a href="http://dx.doi.org/10.1163/2212-5019\_beh\_COM\_2050110">http://dx.doi.org/10.1163/2212-5019\_beh\_COM\_2050110</a>>

- ———. 2016. "Matters that Matter: Material Religion in Contemporary Hinduism." In *Routledge Handbook of Contemporary India*, edited by Knut A. Jacobsen. London and New York: Routledge.
- . 2018. "Royal Darbār and Domestic Kolus: Social Order, Creation, Procreation, and Re-creation." In *Nine Nights of the Goddess: the Navarātri Festival in South Asia*, edited by Caleb Simmons, Moumita Sen and Hillary Rodrigues. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- O'Flaherty, Wendy Doniger. 1973. *Asceticism and Eroticism in the Mythology of Śiva*. London: Oxford University Press.
- ———. 1995. *Other Peoples' Myths: the Cave of Echoes*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Osella, Caroline, and Fillippo Osella. 1999. "Seepage of Divinised Power Through Social, Spiritual and Bodily Boundaries: Some Aspects of Possession in Kerala." In *La Possession en Asie du Sud: Parole, Corps, Territoire. Puruṣārtha 21*, edited by Jackie Assayag and Gilles Tarabout, 183–210. Paris: Éditions de l'École des hautes études en sciences sociales.
- . 2000. "Movements of Power through Social, Spiritual and Bodily Boundaries: Aspects of Controlled and Uncontrolled Spirit Possession in Rural Kerala." In *La Possesion en Asie du Sud: Parole, Corps, Territoire. Puruṣārtha 21*, edited by Jackie Assayag and Gilles Tarabout, 183-210. Paris: Éditions de l'École des hautes études en sciences sociales.
- Ortgren, Jennifer D. 2022. "Going Home for Navarātri. Negotiating Caste, Class, and Gender between Rural and Urban Rajasthan". In *Nine Nights of Power: Durgā, Dolls and Darbars*, edited by Ute Hüsken, Vasudha Narayanan and Astrid Zotter. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- Pearson, Anne Mackenzie. 1996. *Because it Gives me Peace of Mind: Ritual Fasts in the Religious Lives of Hindu Women.* Albany, N.Y: State University of New York Press.
- Pennington, Brian K., and Amy L. Allocco. 2018. "Introduction." In *Ritual Innovation: Strategic Interventions in South Asian Religion*, edited by Brian K. Pennington and Amy L. Allocco. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- Pieper, Joseph. 1999. *In Tune with the World. A Theory of Festivity*. South Bend, Indiana: St. Augustine's press.
- Pintchman, Tracy. 2007. "Introduction." In *Women's Lives, Women's Rituals in the Hindu Tradition*, edited by Tracy Pintchman. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Porcher, Marie-Claude. 1985. "La Représentation de L'Espace Sacré dans le Kāñcīmāhātmya." In *L'Espace du Temple: Espaces, itinéraires, médiations,* edited by Jean-Claude Galey, 23–52. Paris: Éditions de l'École des hautes études en sciences sociales..
- Prasad, L. (2007). *Poetics of Conduct: Oral Narrative and Moral Being in a South Indian Town*. New York: Columbia University Press
- Price, Pamela G. 1996. *Kingship and Political Practice in Colonial India*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

- Raj, Selva J., and Corinne G. Dempsey. 2010a. "Introduction." In *Sacred Play. Ritual Levity* and Humor in South Asian Religions, edited by Selva J. Raj and Corinne G. Dempsey. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- ———, eds. 2010b. *Sacred Play: Ritual Levity and Humor in South Asian Religions*. Albany: State University of New York Press.
- Ram, Kalpana. 2013. Fertile Disorder: Spirit Possession and its Provocation of the Modern. Honolulu: University of Hawaii.
- Rao, Narashima P.V.L. 2008. *Kanchipuram. Land of Legends, Saints and Temples*. New Delhi: Readworthy.
- Rao, Rajakaryaparasakta B. Ramakrishna. 1921. "The Dasara Celebrations in Mysore." *The Quarterly Journal of the Mythic Society* XI (4).
- Reiniche, Marie-Louise. 1979. Les Dieux et les Hommes: Étude des Cultes d'un Village Tirunelveli, Inde du Sud. Paris: Mouton.
- Reynolds, Holly Baker. 1978. "To Keep the Tāli Strong: Women's Rituals in Tamilnad, India." PhD diss., University of Wisconsin.
- ———. 1980. "The Auspicious Married Woman." In *The Powers of Tamil Women*, edited by Susan S. Wadley. Syracuse, NY: The University.
- Rodrigues, Hillary. 2003. *Ritual Worship of the Great Goddess: the Liturgy of the Durgā Pūjā with Interpretations*. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- ———. 2005. "Women in the Worship of the Great Goddess." In *Goddesses and Women in the Indic Religious Tradition*, edited by Arvind Sharma. Leiden/Boston: Brill.
- ——. 2009. "Fluid Control: Orchestrating Blood Flow in the Durgā Pūjā." *Studies in Religion/Sciences Religieuses* 38 (2): 263–292.
- ———. 2012. "Durgā." In *Brill's Encyclopedia of Hinduism*, edited by Knut A. Jacobsen, Helene Basu, Angelika Malinar, Vasudha Narayanan, accessed 20 December 2017. http://referenceworks.brillonline.com/entries/brill-s-encyclopedia-of-hinduism/durga-COM\_1030180?s.num=0&s.q=durga.
- ———. 2018. "Conclusion." In *Nine Nights of the Goddess: the Navarātri Festival in South Asia*, edited by Caleb Simmons, Moumita Sen and Hillary Rodrigues. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- Sarkar, Bihani. 2017. *Heroic Shāktism: The Cult of Durga in Ancient Indian Kingship*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Sax, William S. 1990. "The Ramnagar Ramlila: Text, Performance, Pilgrimage." *History of Religions* 30 (2): 129–153.
- ———, ed. 1995a. *The Gods at Play: Līlā in South Asia*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- ———. 1995b. "Introduction." In *The Gods at Play: Līlā in South Asia*, edited by William S. Sax. New York: Oxford University Press.
- ———. 2002. Dancing the Self: Personhood and Performance in the Pāṇḍav līlā of Garhwal. Oxford: Oxford university press.

- ——. 2006. "Agency." In *Theorizing Rituals: Issues, Topics, Approaches, Concepts,* edited by Steven Engler, Kim Knott, P. Pratap Kumar and Kocku von Stuckrad. Leiden/Boston: Brill.
- Schechner, Richard. 1977. *Essays on Performance Theory, 1970–1976*. New York: Drama Book Specialists.
- ———. 1985. *Between Theater and Anthropology*. Philadelphia, PA: University of Pennsylvania Press.
- Schechner, Richard, and Linda Hess. 1977. "The Ramlila of Ramnagar." *The Drama Review* 21 (2): 51–82.
- Schier, Kerstin. 2018. "The Goddess's Embrace: Multifaceted Relations at the Ekāmranātha Temple Festival in Kanchipuram. Wiesbaden, Harrassowitz Verlag.
- Schweig, Graham. 2005. Dance of Divine Love: the Rāsa Līlā of Krishna from the Bhāgavata Purāṇa, India's Classic Sacred Love Story. Princeton, N.J. Princeton University Press.
- ———. 2012. "līlā." In *Brill's Encyclopedia of Hinduism*, edited by Knut A. Jacobsen, Helene Basu, Angelika Malinar, Vasudha Narayanan, accessed January 22, 2018.
- http://dx.doi.org/10.1163/2212-5019\_beh\_COM\_2050170>.
- Sen, Moumita. 2016. "Clay-Modelling in West Bengal: Between Art, Religion and Politics." PhD diss., University of Oslo.
- 2018. "Politics, Religion, and Art in the Durgā Pūjā of West Bengal." In *Nine Nights of the Goddess: the Navarātri Festival in South Asia*, edited by Caleb Simmons, Moumita Sen and Hillary Rodrigues. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- Seshadri, A. K. 2003. *Kancheepuram and its Temples*. Tirupati: Tirumala Tirupati Devasthanams Press.
- Shideler, David William 1987. "Walking the Path of Draupadī: Ritual Vitalization of the Mahābhārata in a South Indian Draupadī Amman Festival" MA thesis, University of Hawaii.
- Shukla-Bhatt, Neelima. 2021. "Straddling the Sacred and the Secular: Presence and Absence of the Goddess in Contemporary Garbo, the Navarātri Dance of Gujarat". In *Nine Nights of Power: Durga, Dolls and Darbars*, edited by Ute Hüsken, Vasudha Narayanan and Astrid Zotter. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- Shulman, David Dean. 1976. "The Murderous Bride: Tamil Versions of the Myth of Devī and the Buffalo-Demon." *History of Religions* 16 (2): 120–146.
- ———. 1978. "The Serpent and the Sacrifice: An Anthill Myth from Tiruvārūr." *History of Religions* 18 (2): 107–137.
- ———. 1980. Tamil Temple Myths: Sacrifice and Divine Marriage in the South Indian Śaivatradition. Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press.
- . 1984. "Die Integration der Hinduistischen Kultur durch die Brahmanen: "Große", "mittlere" und "kleine" Versionen des Paraśurāma-Mythos." In *Max Webers Studie über Hinduismus und Buddhismus: Interpretation and Kritik*, edited by Wolfgang Schluchter. Frankfurt am Main: Suhrkamp.

- ——. 1985. *The King and the Clown in South Indian Myth and Poetry*. Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press.
- Simmons, Caleb, and Moumita Sen. 2018. "Introduction: Movements of Navarātri." In *Nine Nights of the Goddess: Navarātri in South Asia*, edited by Caleb Simmons, Moumita Sen and Hillary Rodrigues. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- Simmons, Caleb, Moumita Sen, and Hillary Rodrigues, eds. 2018. *Nine Nights of the Goddess: Navarātri in South Asia*. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- Singer, Milton. 1955. "The Cultural Pattern of Indian Civilisation." *The Far Eastern Quarterly* 15: 23–36.
- ——. 1959. *Traditional India: Structure and Change*. Vol. 10. Austin: University of Texas Press.
- Sivakumar, Deeksha. 2018. "Display Shows, Display Tells: The Aesthetics of Memory during Pommai Kolu." In *Nine Nights of the Goddess: the Navarātri Festival in South Asia*, edited by Caleb Simmons, Moumita Sen and Hillary Rodrigues. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- Sivapriyananda, Swami. 2003. *Mysore Royal Dasara*. New Delhi: Abhinav Publications.
- Smith, Brian K. 1989. *Reflections on Resemblance, Ritual, and Religion*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Sonnerat, Pierre. 1972. Voyage aux Indes Orientales et à la Chine. Paris.
- Srinivas, M. N. 1952. *Religion and Society among the Coorgs of South India*. London: Asia Publishing House.
- ———. 1956. "A Note on Sanskritization and Westernization." *The Journal of Asian Studies* 15 (4): 481–496.
- ———. 1966. Social Change in Modern India. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Srinivas, Tulasi. 2006. "Divine Enterprise: Hindu Priests and Changing Rituals in Neighbourhood Temples in Bangalore." *South Asia: Journal of South Asian Studies* 29 (3): 321–343.
- ———. 2018. *The Cow in the Elevator: An Anthropology of Wonder*. Durham and London: Duke University Press.
- Stanley, John M. 1977. "Special Time, Special Power: The Fluidity of Power in a Popular Hindu Festival." *Journal of Asian Studies* 37 (1): 27–43.
- Stein, Burton. 1983. "Medieval and Modern Kingly Ritual in South India." In *Essays on Gupta Culture*, edited by Bardwell L. Smith. Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass.
- Staal, J. F. 1963. "Sanskrit and Sanskritization." *The Journal of Asian Studies* 22 (3): 261–275.
- Säävälä, Minna. 2001. "Low Caste but Middle-Class: Some Religious Strategies for Middle-Class Identification in Hyderabad." *Contributions to Indian Sociology* 35 (3): 293–318.
- ———. 2010. *Middle-Class Moralities: Everyday Struggle over Belonging and Prestige in India*. New Delhi: Orient Blackswan.

- Tanaka, Masakazu. 1999. "The Navarātri Festival in Chidambaram, South India." In *Living with Śakti: Gender, Sexuality and Religion in South Asia*, edited by Masakazu Tanaka and Musashi Tachikawa. Osaka: The Museum of Ethnology.
- Thakurta, Tapati Guha. 2015. *In the Name of the Goddess: The Durga Pujas of Contemporary Kolkata*. New Delhi: Primus Books.
- Titiev, Mischa. 1946. "A Dashera Celebration in Delhi." *American Anthropologist* 48 (4): 676–680.
- Trawick, Margaret. 1992. *Notes on Love in a Tamil Family*. Berkeley: University of California Press.
- Turner, Victor. 1967. *The Forest of Symbols: Aspects of Ndembu Ritual*. Ithaca: Cornell University Press.
- ———, ed. 1982. In *Introduction to Celebration. Studies in Festivity and Ritual.* Washington, DC: Smithsonian Institution Press.
- van Voorthuizen, Anne. 2001. "Māriyamman's Śakti: The Miraculous Power of a Smallpox Goddess." In *Women and Miracle Stories. A Multidisciplinary Exploration*, edited by Anne-Marie Korte. Leiden: Brill.
- Venkatesan, Archana. 2013. "Ecstatic Seeing: Adorning and Enjoying the Body of the Goddess." In *Contemporary Hinduism*, edited by P. Pratap Kumar. Durham: Acumen.
- Venketaraman, K. R. 1973. *Dēvī Kāmākshī in Kāñchī. A Short Historical Study*. 2nd ed. Tiruchirapalli: Sri Vani Vilas Press.
- Wadley, Susan S. 1995. "Women and the Hindu Tradition." In *Women in India: Two Perspectives*, edited by Susan S. Wadley and Doranne Jacobson. Columbia: South Asia Publications.
- Waghorne, Joanne Punzo. 2001. "The Gentrification of the Goddess." *International Journal of Hindu Studies* 5 (3): 227–267.
- ———. 2004. Diaspora of the Gods: Modern Hindu Temples in an Urban Middle-Class World. New York: Oxford University Press.
- Waldrop, Anne. 2011. "Kitty-Parties and Middle-Class Femininity in Delhi." In *Being Middle-Class in India: A Way of Life*, edited by Henrike Donner. New York: Routledge.
- Warrier, Shobha. 2013. "Navratri Kolu: A Peek Into the Life of the Doll Makers of Tamil Nadu." Accessed 30.08.2022. https://www.rediff.com/getahead/report/slide-show-1-specials-dying-a-slow-death-a-peek-into-the-life-of-kolu-doll-makers/20131009.htm
- Weber, Claudia. 2010. "Prescribed Agency A Contradiction in Terms? Differences between the Tantric Adhikāra Concept and the Sociological Term of Agency". In *Body, Performance, Agency, and Experience*, edited by Angelos Chaniotis, Silke Leopold, Henrik Schulze, Eric Venbrux, Thomas Quartier, Joanna Wojtkowiak, Jan Weinhold and Geoffrey Samuel. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz.

- Welbon, Guy R., and Glenn E. Yocum, eds. 1982. *Introduction to Religious Festivals in South India and Sri Lanka, Studies on Religion in South India and Sri Lanka*. Lucknow: Manohar Publications.
- Wilke, Annette. 1996. "Śaṅkara and the Taming of Wild Goddesses." In *Wild Goddesses in India and Nepal*, edited by Axel Michaels, Cornelia Vogelsanger and Annette Wilke. Bern: P.lang.
- . 2010. "Basic Categories of a Syntactical Approach to Rituals: Arguments for a "Unitary Ritual View" and the Paraśurāma-Kalpasūtra as "Test-Case". In *Grammars and Morphologies of Ritual Practices in Asia*, edited by Axel Michaels, Anand Mishra, Lucia Dolce, Gil Raz and Katja Triplett. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz.
- Wilson, Nicole Alyse. 2015. "Middle-Class Identity and Hindu Women's Ritual Practice in South India." PhD diss. PhD, Syracuse University.
- 2018. "Kolus, Caste and Class: Navarātri as a Site for Ritual and Social Change in Urban South India." In *Nine Nights of the Goddess: the Navarātri Festival in South Asia*, edited by Caleb Simmons, Moumita Sen and Hillary Rodrigues. Albany, NY: State University of New York Press.
- Younger, Paul. 1980. "A Temple Festival of Māriyamman." *Journal of the American Academy of Religion* 48 (4): 493–517.
- ——. 2001 [1980]. *Playing Host to Deity: Festival Religion in the South Indian Tradition*. New York: Oxford University Press.

#### Ethno-Indology | Heidelberg Studies in South Asian Rituals | Vol. 16

In Tamil Nadu, the nine-night autumnal Navarātri festival can be viewed as a celebration of feminine powers in association with the goddess. This book explores Navarātri as it is celebrated in the South Indian temple town of Kanchipuram. It investigates the local mythologies of the goddess, two temple celebrations, and the domestic ritual practice known as *kolu* (doll displays). The author highlights three intersecting themes: namely the play of the goddess in myth and ritual, the religious agency and images of women and the divine feminine, and notions of playfulness in Navarātri rituals; as articulated in creativity, aesthetics, competition, and dramatic expressions.

